PhD-FSTC-2015-34

## DISSERTATION

Defense held on 13/07/2015 in Luxembourg
to obtain the degree of

# DOCTEUR DE L'UNIVERSITÉ DU LUXEMBOURG 

## EN MATHÉMATIQUES

by<br>JÉRÉMY TOULISSE<br>Born on 28 February 1990 in Agen, (France)

## Minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphisms between hyperbolic cone surfaces and anti-de Sitter geometry

Dissertation defense committee<br>Dr Schlenker Jean-Marc, dissertation supervisor Professor, Université du Luxembourg<br>Dr Thalmaier Anton, Chairman<br>Professor, Université du Luxembourg<br>Dr Bonahon Francis,<br>Professor, University of Southern California<br>Dr Bonsante Francesco,<br>Professor, University of Pavia<br>Dr McSchane Greg,<br>Professor, University of Grenoble

"Смешно, н правда ли, смешно? А н спешил-н доспешил. Осталось недореш н , Всё то, что н недорешил."

Владимир Высоикий

## Abstract

We study minimal diffeomorphisms between hyperbolic cone-surfaces (that is diffeomorphisms whose graph are minimal submanifolds). We prove that, given two hyperbolic metrics with the same number of conical singularities of angles less than $\pi$, there always exists a minimal diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity.

When the cone-angles of one metric are strictly smaller than the ones of the other, we prove that this diffeomorphism is unique.

When the angles are the same, we prove that this diffeomorphism is unique and areapreserving (so is minimal Lagrangian). The last result is equivalent to the existence of a unique maximal space-like surface in some Globally Hyperbolic Maximal (GHM) anti-de Sitter (AdS) 3-manifold with particles.

## Remerciements

C'est avec un très grand plaisir que je remercie Jean-Marc Schlenker. Il va sans dire que cette thèse n'aurait jamais vu le jour sans son aide précieuse. Il a été pour moi le directeur de thèse idéal: patient, disponible et compréhensif. Toujours intéressé par mon travail, il a su lors de ces trois années me laisser une grande liberté dans mes recherches tout en sachant me recadrer lorsque cela était nécessaire. C'est avec une certaine mélancolie que je vais quitter l'Université du Luxembourg pour essayer de voler de mes propres ailes. J'espère un jour pouvoir égaler ses qualités humaines et mathématiques.

Je tiens aussi à remercier Francis Bonahon qui, lors de mes deux séjours en Californie, m'a fait profiter de sa grande expérience (tant au niveau mathématiques qu'au niveau cuisine de tamales). Il a su m'accorder un temps précieux pour m'expliquer les rudiments de la topologie quantique. Ses conseils sur l'écriture d'un article mathématique et la présentation orale m'ont été d'une très grande utilité. J'espère sincèrement que mes futures années à USC seront aussi productives et enrichissantes que mes deux séjours.

Abdelghani Zeghib pour avoir accepté d'écrire un rapport malgré un emploi du temps très chargé.

Greg McShane pour avoir fait le déplacement et accepté de faire partie du jury.
Nicolas, qui n'a jamais hésité à prendre sur son temps de rangement de bureau pour répondre à mes questions.

À tout mon entourage (et en particulier à mes parents) qui, de près ou de loin, a eu la lourde tâche de devoir me supporter toutes ces années, je tiens à vous remercier du fond du cœur. J'ai aussi une pensée toute particulière pour Jean-Christophe, mon professeur de mathématiques en maths spé, qui m'a transmis le virus des mathématiques. À Andréa, Léo, Sélim, Olivier, Louis, Ramanujan, Julien et toutes les autres personnes avec qui j'ai eu de passionantes discussions de mathématiques, je vous remercie sincèrement.

Enfin bien sûr à ma femme Béa, à qui je dédie cette thèse.

## Acknowledgement

I am glad to thank Francesco Bonsante for accepting to be part of the scientific committee. I am very grateful to him for all the interesting discussions we had about AdS geometry and harmonic maps.

I am honored to have Mike Wolf for reporting my thesis, and even if I still did not meet him, I hope I will have the occasion soon when I will be in the United States.

I would like to thank Anton Thalmaier for participating to the scientific committee.

## Contents

Introduction ..... 9
1 Classical theory ..... 13
1.1 Harmonic maps and minimal surfaces ..... 13
1.1.1 Harmonic maps ..... 13
1.1.2 Minimal surfaces ..... 14
1.1.3 Energy functional on $\mathscr{T}(\Sigma)$ ..... 15
1.1.4 Some formulae ..... 16
1.2 Minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphisms ..... 17
1.2.1 Main result ..... 17
1.2.2 One-harmonic maps ..... 18
1.2.3 Interpretation in terms of Codazzi operators ..... 19
1.3 Anti-de Sitter geometry ..... 20
1.3.1 The AdS 3-space ..... 20
1.3.2 Globally Hyperbolic Maximal AdS 3-manifolds ..... 22
1.3.3 Mess' parametrization ..... 23
1.3.4 Maximal surfaces and maximal AdS germs ..... 24
1.4 Relations between minimal Lagrangian and AdS geometry ..... 26
2 Manifolds with cone singularities ..... 29
2.1 Fricke space with cone singularities ..... 29
2.1.1 Hyperbolic disk with cone singularity ..... 29
2.1.2 Hyperbolic surfaces with cone singularities ..... 29
2.1.3 Tangent space to $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ ..... 37
2.2 AdS convex GHM 3-manifolds with particles ..... 40
2.2.1 The moduli space $\mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ ..... 40
2.2.2 Parametrization of $\mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ ..... 41
2.2.3 Maximal surfaces and germs ..... 42
3 Case of same cone-angles ..... 47
3.1 Existence of a maximal surface ..... 47
3.1.1 First step ..... 48
3.1.2 Second step ..... 50
3.1.3 Third step ..... 53
3.1.4 Fourth step ..... 58
3.2 Uniqueness ..... 61
3.3 Consequences ..... 64
3.3.1 Minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphisms ..... 64
3.3.2 Middle point in $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ ..... 66
4 Case of different cone-angles ..... 69
4.1 Energy functional on $\mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ ..... 69
4.1.1 Properness of $\mathscr{E}_{g_{0}}$ ..... 71
4.1.2 Weil-Petersson gradient of $\mathscr{E}_{g_{0}}$ ..... 74
4.2 Minimal diffeomorphisms between hyperbolic cone surfaces ..... 75
4.2.1 Existence ..... 75
4.2.2 Uniqueness ..... 76
5 Perspectives and Future Work ..... 83
5.1 CMC foliation ..... 83
5.2 Spin-particles AdS geometry ..... 83
5.3 One-harmonic maps between singular surfaces ..... 84
5.4 Surfaces of constant Gauss curvature in singular hyperbolic ends ..... 84
5.5 Maximal surfaces in AdS space-times with interacting particles ..... 85
Notations ..... 87
Bibliography ..... 89

## Introduction

Finding a preferred diffeomorphism between closed Riemann surfaces $\left(\Sigma, J_{1}\right)$ and $\left(\Sigma, J_{2}\right)$ in a given isotopy class (for example the one of the identity) is an old problem first solved by O. Teichmüller [Tei40] with the extremal map. The extremal map $f$ is by definition the map minimizing the dilatation coefficient $\sup _{x \in \Sigma}\left|\frac{\bar{\partial}_{z} f}{\partial_{z} f}\right|(x)$. This map is defined using the complex structures $J_{1}$ and $J_{2}$.

On the other hand, one can use the unique hyperbolic metrics $g_{1}$ and $g_{2}$ associated to $J_{1}$ and $J_{2}$ respectively in order to define, in a more Riemannian geometric way, a canonical diffeomorphism. One possibility, as introduced by J.J. Eells and J.H. Sampson [ES64], is to find a global minimizer of the $L^{2}$-norm of the differential (the so-called harmonic maps). It follows from the global theory that there exists a unique harmonic diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity between $\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right)$ and $\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$. These harmonic maps carry very nice geometric properties and were used by M. Wolf, A.J. Tromba and others to study the geometry of the Teichmüller space (see [Wol89, Tro92]). However, a problem of harmonic maps is the lack of symmetry. Namely, if $u:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ is harmonic, then $u^{-1}:\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right)$ is not, in general, harmonic.

A diffeomorphism $\Psi:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ is called minimal if its graph $\Gamma \subset\left(\Sigma \times \Sigma, g_{1}+\right.$ $g_{2}$ ) is a minimal surface (that is, if $\Gamma$ is area-minimizing). One immediately notes that if $\Psi$ is minimal, then $\Psi^{-1}$ also is. Minimal diffeomorphisms between hyperbolic surfaces have been studied first by R. Schoen [Sch93] (see also [Lab92]). They proved that, given two hyperbolic surfaces ( $\Sigma, g_{1}$ ) and ( $\Sigma, g_{2}$ ), there exists a unique minimal diffeomorphism $\Psi:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ isotopic to the identity and that this $\Psi$ is area-preserving (so its graph is a Lagrangian submanifold of $\left(\Sigma \times \Sigma, \omega_{1}+\left(-\omega_{2}\right)\right)$, where $\omega_{i}$ is the area-form associated to $g_{i}$ ). Such a diffeomorphism is called minimal Lagrangian. Later, S. Trapani and G. Valli [TV95] generalized this result by proving that, whenever ( $\Sigma, g_{1}$ ) and $\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ are negatively curved surfaces, there exists a unique minimal diffeomorphism $\Psi$ isotopic to the identity so that $\Psi$ preserves the curvature form (that is $\Psi^{*} K_{2} \omega_{2}=K_{1} \omega_{1}$ where $K_{i}$ is the Gauss curvature of $\left.\left(\Sigma, g_{i}\right)\right)$.

Minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphisms between hyperbolic surfaces have also deep connections with anti-de Sitter (AdS) geometry (that is with the geometry of constant curvature -1 Lorentz manifolds), as discovered by K. Krasnov and J.-M. Schlenker [KS07]. In its ground breaking work, G. Mess [Mes07] proved that the moduli space of Globally Hyperbolic Maximal (GHM) AdS structures on $M:=\Sigma \times \mathbb{R}$ (see Chapter 1 for precise definitions and statements) is parametrized by two copies of the Fricke space $\mathscr{F}(\Sigma)$ of $\Sigma$ (that is the space of marked hyperbolic structure on $\Sigma$ ). In [BBZ07] (see also [KS07] for the link with minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphisms), the authors proved that every AdS GHM manifold $(M, g)$ contains a unique space-like area-maximizing surface (a so-called maximal surface). This result is actually equivalent to the result of Schoen of the existence of a unique minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphism $\Psi:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ isotopic to
the identity where $g_{1}$ and $g_{2}$ parametrize the AdS GHM metric $g$ (see Proposition 1.4.1 and [AAW00] for case of the hyperbolic disk).

A natural question is whether these results generalize to the case of surfaces with cone singularities. For example, the theory of harmonic maps between cone surfaces has been studied by many people: E. Kuwert [Kuw96] for flat surfaces, E Lamb [Lam12] for hyperbolic surfaces with branched points and by J. Gell-Redman [Gel10] for negatively curved surfaces with cone singularities of angles smaller than $2 \pi$.

The goal of this thesis is to extend this picture to the case of manifolds with cone singularities of angles less than $\pi$. For $\alpha \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)$, consider the singular metric obtained by gluing by a rotation an angular sector of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ between two half-lines in the hyperbolic disk. This space $\left(\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}, g_{\alpha}\right)$ is called local model for hyperbolic metric with cone singularity of angle $2 \pi \alpha$.

Let $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ be the surface obtained by removing a finite number of points $\mathfrak{p}:=\left(p_{1}, \ldots, p_{n}\right)$ on a closed oriented surface $\Sigma$. For $\alpha:=\left(\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}\right) \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)^{n}$, a metric $g$ on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ is hyperbolic with cone singularities of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ is $g$ is a smooth metric of constant curvature -1 outside $\mathfrak{p}$ and each $p_{i} \in \mathfrak{p}$ has a neighborhood isometric to the center of $\left(\mathbb{H}_{\alpha_{i}}^{2}, g_{\alpha_{i}}\right)$. When $\chi\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)+\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left(\alpha_{i}-1\right)<0, \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ admits hyperbolic metric with cone singularities of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ (see Troyanov and McOwen [Tro91, McO88]) and one can construct the Fricke space $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ as the moduli space of marked hyperbolic metrics with cone singularities of angle $\alpha$ (see Chapter 2 for the construction). We prove the following

Main Theorem 1. Given $g_{1}, g_{2} \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, there exists a unique minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphism $\Psi:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ isotopic to the identity.

This theorem was proved in [Tou13]. The proof of this result uses the deep connections with AdS geometry. In [KS07], the authors constructed the so-called "AdS GHM manifolds with particles" which are globally hyperbolic AdS manifolds with conical singularities along time-like curves. The parametrization of Mess extends to the case of AdS manifolds with particles. Namely, in [BS09], the authors constructed a parametrization of the moduli space $\mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ of AdS GHM structures with particles of angle $\alpha$ by $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \times \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$. To prove Main Theorem 1, we first prove:

Main Theorem 2. Given an AdS GHM manifold ( $M, g$ ) with particles of angle $\alpha \in$ $\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)^{n}$, there exists a unique maximal space-like surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ which is orthogonal to the particles.

To prove the existence part, we consider a sequence of globally hyperbolic space-times $\left(\left(M, g_{n}\right)\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ which converges in some sense to $(M, g)$. Using the geometry of the convex core of $(M, g)$ and general existence results for maximal surfaces in globally hyperbolic spacetimes (see [Ger83]), we prove that each $\left(M, g_{n}\right)$ contains a maximal surface $S_{n}$. By elliptic regularity, we show that the sequence $\left(S_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ converges to a maximal surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ which is space-like and orthogonal to the particles. Uniqueness is obtained by a maximum principle.

Finally, we show that this result is equivalent to Main Theorem 1 where $g_{1}$ and $g_{2}$ parametrize $(M, g)$.

After this, we address the question of existence of a minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphism between hyperbolic surfaces with cone singularities $\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right)$ and $\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ when the cone-angles of $\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right)$ are different from the cone angles of $\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$. This question has been solved in [Tou14]. Namely, we proved:

Main Theorem 3. For $\alpha, \alpha^{\prime} \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)^{n}, g_{1} \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and $g_{2} \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha^{\prime}}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, there exists a minimal diffeomorphism $\Psi:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ isotopic to the identity. Moreover, if $\alpha_{i}<\alpha_{i}^{\prime}$ for all $i=1, \ldots, n$, then $\Psi$ is unique.

In this case, there is no longer an interpretation in terms of AdS geometry. So we study the energy functional on $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$. It has been recently proved by J. Gell-Redman [Gel10] that, given a conformal class of metric $\mathfrak{c}$ and a negatively curved metric $g$ with cone singularities of angles less than $\pi$ on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$, there exists a unique harmonic diffeomorphism $u_{\mathfrak{c}, g}:(\Sigma, \mathfrak{c}) \longrightarrow(\Sigma, g)$ isotopic to the identity. It follows that, given a hyperbolic metric $g \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, one can define the energy functional $\mathscr{E}_{g}: \mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ (where $\mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ is the Teichmüller space of $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$, that is the space of marked conformal structures on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ ) associating to a conformal structure $\mathfrak{c}$ the energy of the harmonic diffeomorphism $u_{\mathfrak{c}, g}$ (in fact, we prove that the energy only depends on the isotopy class of $\mathfrak{c}$ ). We show that this functional is proper and so, given $g_{1} \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and $g_{2} \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha^{\prime}}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, the functional $\mathscr{E}_{g_{1}}+\mathscr{E}_{g_{2}}$ admits a minimum. We prove that such a minimum corresponds to a minimal diffeomorphism and, proving the stability of minimal surface in $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1}+g_{2}\right)$ when the angles of $g_{1}$ are strictly smaller that the angles of $g_{2}$, we prove the uniqueness part of Main Theorem 3.

Note that, in the case of different angles, the minimal diffeomorphism fails to be Lagrangian.

## Outline of the thesis:

In Chapter 1, we recall the classical theory: we define harmonic and minimal maps, explain their relations and give a proof of Schoen's theorem. We also reinterpret this result in terms of Codazzi operators. Then we define AdS GHM manifolds, explain the Mess parametrization and state the result of Barbot, Béguin and Zeghib of existence of a unique maximal surface. Finally, we explain the equivalence between maximal surfaces and minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphisms.

In Chapter 2, we define metrics with conical singularities. We explicitly construct the Fricke space $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ of marked hyperbolic metrics on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ with cone singularities of angle $\alpha$. We also define AdS GHM manifolds with particles and explicit the extension of Mess' parametrization.

In Chapter 3, we prove Main Theorem 2. The proof follows [Tou13]. We also show the equivalence between Main Theorem 2 and Main Theorem 1.

In Chapter 4, we define and study the energy functional on $\mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and prove Main Theorem 3. The proof follows [Tou14].

## Chapter 1

## Classical theory

### 1.1 Harmonic maps and minimal surfaces

### 1.1.1 Harmonic maps

To a smooth map between compact Riemannian manifolds $u:(M, g) \longrightarrow(N, h)$, one can associate its energy

$$
E(u):=\int_{M} e(u) d v_{g},
$$

where $e(u)=\frac{1}{2}\|d u\|^{2}$ is the energy density. Here, $\|d u\|$ is the norm of $d u \in \Gamma\left(T^{*} M \otimes u^{*} T N\right)$ where the vector bundle $T^{*} M \otimes u^{*} T N$ is endowed with the product metric and $d v_{g}$ is the volume form of $(M, g)$.

Definition 1.1.1. A smooth map $u:(M, g) \longrightarrow(N, h)$ is harmonic if it is a critical point of the energy functional.

Remark 1.1.1. When $\operatorname{dim} M=2$, the energy of $u$ only depends on the conformal class of the metric $g$. In particular, we can define harmonic maps from a conformal surface to a Riemannian manifold.

The pull-back by $u$ of the Levi-Civita connection $\nabla^{h}$ on ( $N, h$ ) allows us to define the differential of vector-valued $k$-forms on $M$

$$
d_{\nabla}: \Omega^{k}\left(M, u^{*} T N\right) \longrightarrow \Omega^{k+1}\left(M, u^{*} T N\right)
$$

by

$$
d_{\nabla}(\eta \otimes s)=d \eta \otimes s+(-1)^{k} \eta \wedge u^{*} \nabla^{h} s
$$

where $\eta \in \Omega^{k}(M)$ and $s \in \Omega^{0}\left(M, u^{*} T N\right)$.
The operator $d_{\nabla}$ admits an adjoint $d_{\nabla}^{*}: \Omega^{k+1}\left(M, u^{*} T N\right) \longrightarrow \Omega^{k}\left(M, u^{*} T N\right)$ defined by the equation

$$
\left\langle d_{\nabla} \theta, \eta\right\rangle_{\Omega^{k+1}}=\left\langle\theta, d_{\nabla}^{*} \eta\right\rangle_{\Omega^{k}},
$$

where $\theta \in \Omega^{k}\left(M, u^{*} T N\right), \eta \in \Omega^{k+1}\left(M, u^{*} T N\right)$ and $\langle., .\rangle_{\Omega^{k}}$ is the $L^{2}$-scalar product induced by $g$ and $u^{*} h$ on $\Omega^{k}\left(M, u^{*} T N\right)$. In other words,

$$
\langle\alpha, \beta\rangle_{\Omega^{k}}=\int_{M}(\alpha, \beta)(x) d v_{g}(x) .
$$

Proposition 1.1.2. Let $\left(u_{t}\right)_{t \in I}$ be a family of smooth maps so that $u_{0}=u$. Denote by


$$
\left.\frac{d}{d t}\right|_{t=0} E\left(u_{t}\right)=\left\langle\psi, d_{\nabla}^{*} d u\right\rangle_{\Omega^{0}}
$$

Proof. We have $\frac{d}{d t}{ }_{t=0} d u_{t}=d_{\nabla} \psi$. So

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\frac{d}{d t}\right|_{t=0} E\left(u_{t}\right) & =\left.\frac{d}{d t}\right|_{t=0}\left(\frac{1}{2} \int_{M}\left(d u_{t}, d u_{t}\right) d v_{g}\right) \\
& =\left\langle d_{\nabla} \psi, d u\right\rangle_{\Omega^{1}} \\
& =\left\langle\psi, d_{\nabla}^{*} d u\right\rangle_{\Omega^{0}} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Definition 1.1.3. Given a smooth map $u:(M, g) \longrightarrow(N, h)$, one defines its tension field by

$$
\tau(u):=d_{\nabla}^{*} d u \in \Gamma\left(u^{*} T N\right)
$$

It follows that the tension field can be thought as the gradient of the energy functional. We have

Proposition 1.1.4. A smooth map $u:(M, g) \longrightarrow(N, h)$ is harmonic if and only if $\tau(u)=0$.

We recall the following theorem whose existence is due to J.J. Eells and J.H. Sampson [ES64, Theorem 11.A] and uniqueness to S.I. Al'ber [Al'68] and P. Hartman [Har67]:

Theorem 1.1.5. (Eells-Sampson, Al'ber, Hartman) If $(N, h)$ has non-positive sectional curvature, each isotopy class of map from $(M, g)$ to $(N, h)$ contains a harmonic map u which is unique if $u$ does not send $(M, g)$ onto a geodesic or a totally geodesic flat subspace.

### 1.1.2 Minimal surfaces

The theory of harmonic maps when $(M, g)$ is an oriented surface $\Sigma$ endowed with a conformal metric $\mathfrak{c}$ has many nice properties. Here we explicit some of them.

Definition 1.1.6. Let $u:(\Sigma, \mathfrak{c}) \longrightarrow(N, h)$ be a smooth map. We define the Hopf differential of $u$ by

$$
\Phi(u):=u^{*} h^{(2,0)},
$$

that is, the $(2,0)$-part (with respect to the complex structure $J_{\mathfrak{c}}$ associated to $\mathfrak{c}$ ) of the pull-back metric.

We have a result of Eells and Sampson [ES64, Section 9.]:
Proposition 1.1.7. (Eells-Sampson) If $u$ is harmonic, then $\Phi(u)$ is a holomorphic quadratic differential. If $\operatorname{dim} N=2$ and the Jacobian of $u$ does not vanish, then the converse is also true.

Write $g=\rho^{2}(z)|d z|^{2}$ where $z$ are complex coordinates on $(\Sigma, g)$. We have the following expression

$$
u^{*} h=\Phi(u)+\rho^{2}(z) e(f)|d z|^{2}+\overline{\Phi(u)}
$$

In particular, the area $A(\Gamma)$ of $u(\Sigma, g)$ is given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
A(\Gamma) & =\int_{\Sigma} \operatorname{det}\left(u^{*} h\right)^{1 / 2}|d z|^{2} \\
& =\int_{\Sigma}\left(e(u)^{2}-4\|\Phi(u)\|^{2}\right)^{1 / 2} d v_{g}
\end{aligned}
$$

We easily get

$$
A(\Gamma) \leq E(u)
$$

Moreover, equality holds if and only if $\Phi(u)=0$, that is if and only if the conformal class of $u^{*} h$ is the same as the one of $g$ (that is, $u$ is conformal).
Definition 1.1.8. A minimal surface is an area-minimizing immersion $f:(\Sigma, g) \hookrightarrow(N, h)$.
Minimal surfaces (and more generally minimal submanifolds) have been widely studied in differential geometry. For a surface $\Sigma \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ embedded in a Riemannian manifold $(M, g)$, we denote by $H \in \Gamma\left((T \Sigma)^{\perp}\right)$ its mean curvature field (where $(T \Sigma)^{\perp}$ is the normal bundle). It is classical (see for example [Spi79]) that given a normal deformation $\Psi:=$ $\left.\frac{d}{d t} \right\rvert\, t=0$ 源 $\in \Gamma\left((T \Sigma)^{\perp}\right)$ where $\left(\Sigma_{t}\right)_{t \in I}$ is a family of surfaces so that $\Sigma_{0}=\Sigma$, the variation of the area is given by:

$$
\left.\frac{d}{d t}\right|_{t=0} A\left(\Sigma_{t}\right)=\langle H, \Psi\rangle_{g}
$$

It follows that being a minimal surface is a local property characterized by the vanishing of the mean curvature field. Minimal surfaces are related to harmonic maps, we have (see [ES64, Proposition 4.B]):
Proposition 1.1.9. (Eells-Sampson) $f$ is a minimal surface if and only if $f$ is harmonic and conformal.

### 1.1.3 Energy functional on $\mathscr{T}(\Sigma)$

The general existence Theorem of J.J. Eells and J.H. Sampson have a very nice Corollary which is due to R. Schoen and S.T. Yau [SY78] and independently to J.H. Sampson [Sam78]:
Corollary 1.1.10. If $\Sigma$ is a closed oriented surface of genus $g(\Sigma)>1$, then for each conformal class $\mathfrak{c}$ and hyperbolic metric $g$ on $\Sigma$, there exists a unique harmonic diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity

$$
u:(\Sigma, \mathfrak{c}) \longrightarrow(\Sigma, g)
$$

In particular, given a hyperbolic metric $g$ on $\Sigma$, one can define the energy functional $\widetilde{\mathscr{E}}_{g}$ on the space of conformal structure on $\Sigma$ by

$$
\widetilde{\mathscr{E}}_{g}(\mathfrak{c}):=E\left(u_{\mathfrak{c}, g}\right)
$$

where $u_{\mathfrak{c}, g}:(\Sigma, \mathfrak{c}) \longrightarrow(\Sigma, g)$ is the unique harmonic diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity provided by Corollary 1.1.10 and $E$ is the energy. Note that, (see for example [Tro92, Chapter 3]) $\widetilde{\mathscr{E}}_{g}(\mathfrak{c})$ only depends on the isotopy class of $\mathfrak{c}($ and $g$ ) so descends to a functional

$$
\mathscr{E}_{g}: \mathscr{T}(\Sigma) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}
$$

We have very important result [Tro92, Theorem 3.1.3 and 3.2.4]:
Theorem 1.1.11. (Tromba) $\mathscr{E}_{g}$ is proper and its Weil-Petersson gradient at a point $\mathfrak{c} \in$ $\mathscr{T}(\Sigma)$ is given by $-2 \Phi\left(u_{\mathfrak{c}, g}\right)$.

### 1.1.4 Some formulae

Here we recall some important formulae for harmonic maps between surfaces. Let $U \subset$ $(\Sigma, g)$ and $V \subset(\Sigma, h)$ be open sets, $\left(x^{1}, x^{2}\right): U \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ and $\left(v^{1}, v^{2}\right): V \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ be local coordinates. For a harmonic diffeomorphism $u:(\Sigma, g) \longrightarrow(\Sigma, h)$ sending $U$ on $V$, we consider the differential $d u$ as a section of the bundle $T^{*} \Sigma \otimes u^{*} T \Sigma$. Note that locally, this bundle is generated by the sections $\left\{d x^{i} \otimes u^{*} \frac{\partial}{\partial v^{j}}, i, j=1,2\right\}$. Denote by $u^{j}:=v^{j}(u)$, and let $\partial_{u^{j}}$ be the vector field dual to $d u^{j}$ (in particular $\partial_{u^{j}}=u^{*} \frac{\partial}{\partial v^{j}}$ is a section of $u^{*} T \Sigma$ ). Finally, set $\partial_{i}=\frac{\partial}{\partial x^{i}}$. In the (local) framing $\left\{d x^{i} \otimes \partial_{u^{j}}, i, j=1,2\right\}$, the differential $d u$ is given by:

$$
d u=\sum_{i, j=1}^{2} \partial_{i} u^{j} d x^{i} \otimes \partial_{u^{j}}
$$

Now, consider $d u \in \Gamma\left(T^{*} \Sigma \otimes u^{*} T \Sigma \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ and denote the functions $u, \bar{u}: U \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ by $u:=u^{1}+i u^{2}$ and $\bar{u}:=u^{1}-i u^{2}$ (note that these notations are misleading because we identify the diffeomorphism $u$ with its expression in a coordinate system). As usually, set

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{rlrl}
\partial_{z}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\partial_{1}-i \partial_{2}\right), & \bar{\partial}_{z} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\partial_{1}+i \partial_{2}\right) \\
d z & =d x^{1}+i d x^{2}, & d \bar{z} & =d x^{1}-i d x^{2} \\
\partial_{u} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\partial_{u^{1}}-i \partial_{u^{2}}\right), & \bar{\partial}_{u}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\partial_{u^{1}}+i \partial_{u^{2}}\right)
\end{array}\right.
$$

It follows that the bundle $T^{*} \Sigma \otimes u^{*} T \Sigma \otimes \mathbb{C}$ is (locally) generated by the sections $\left\{d z \partial_{u}, d \bar{z} \partial_{u}, d z \bar{\partial}_{u}, d \bar{z} \bar{\partial}_{u}\right\}$ (note that we omitted the tensor products). In this framing, the differential $d u$ is given by:

$$
d u=\partial_{z} u d z \partial_{u}+\bar{\partial}_{z} u d \bar{z} \partial_{u}+\partial_{z} \bar{u} d z \bar{\partial}_{u}+\bar{\partial}_{z} \bar{u} d \bar{z} \bar{\partial}_{u}
$$

According to the complex structures associated to $g$ and $h$, the space $\Omega^{1}\left(\Sigma, u^{*} T \Sigma \otimes \mathbb{C}\right)$ of 1 -forms on $\Sigma$ with value in $u^{*} T \Sigma \otimes \mathbb{C}$ splits into $\mathbb{C}$-linear and $\overline{\mathbb{C}}$-linear ones that we denote by $\Omega^{1,0}\left(\Sigma, u^{*} T^{\mathbb{C}} \Sigma\right)$ and $\Omega^{0,1}\left(\Sigma, u^{*} T^{\mathbb{C}} \Sigma\right)$ respectively. Under this decomposition, set

$$
d u=\sqrt{2}(\partial u+\bar{\partial} u)
$$

where $\partial u \in \Omega^{1,0}\left(\Sigma, u^{*} T^{\mathbb{C}} \Sigma\right)$ and $\bar{\partial} u \in \Omega^{0,1}\left(\Sigma, u^{*} T^{\mathbb{C}} \Sigma\right)$ (we define $\partial u$ and $\bar{\partial} u$ with a coefficient $\sqrt{2}$ to get the well-known formula $\left.\frac{1}{2}\|d u\|^{2}=e(u)=\|\partial u\|^{2}+\|\bar{\partial} u\|^{2}\right)$. In coordinates, we get the following expression:

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
\partial u & =\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\left(\partial_{z} u d z \partial_{u}+\bar{\partial}_{z} \bar{u} d \bar{z} \bar{\partial}_{u}\right) \\
\bar{\partial} u & =\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\left(\bar{\partial}_{z} u d \bar{z} \partial_{u}+\partial_{z} \bar{u} d z \bar{\partial}_{u}\right)
\end{aligned}\right.
$$

Now, assume that $z$ and $u$ are complex coordinates for $g$ and $h$ respectively, so that we have

$$
g=\rho^{2}(z)|d z|^{2}, \quad h=\sigma^{2}(u)|d u|^{2}
$$

We have the following expression:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Phi(u) & =u^{*} h\left(\partial_{z}, \partial_{z}\right) d z^{2} \\
& =h\left(d u\left(\partial_{z}\right), d u\left(\partial_{z}\right)\right) d z^{2} \\
& =\sigma^{2}(u) \partial_{z} u \partial_{z} \bar{u} d z^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Moreover, for $g^{i j}$ the coefficient of the metric dual to $g$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
e(u) & =\frac{1}{2} \sum_{\alpha, \beta, i, j=1}^{2} g^{i j} h_{\alpha \beta} \partial_{i} u^{\alpha} \partial_{j} u^{\beta} \\
& =\rho^{-2}(z) \sigma^{2}(u)\left(\left|\partial_{z} u\right|^{2}+\left|\bar{\partial}_{z} u\right|^{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

we have the following expressions:

In particular, writing $J(u)$ the Jacobian of $u$, we get the relations:

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\|\Phi(u)\|=\|\partial u\|\|\bar{\partial} u\| \\
e(u)=\|\partial u\|^{2}+\|\bar{\partial} u\|^{2} \\
J(u)=\|\partial u\|^{2}-\|\bar{\partial} u\|^{2} .
\end{array}\right.
$$

These functions satisfy a Bochner type identities everywhere it is defined (see [SY78])

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\Delta \ln \|\partial u\|^{2}=-2 K_{h} J(u)+2 K_{g} \\
\Delta \ln \|\overline{\partial u}\|^{2}=2 K_{h} J(u)+2 K_{g}
\end{array}\right.
$$

where $\Delta$ is the Laplace-Beltrami operator (with negative spectrum) with respect to $g$ and $K_{g}$ (respectively $K_{h}$ ) is the scalar curvature of $(\Sigma, g)$ (respectively $(\Sigma, h)$ ). When $g$ and $h$ are hyperbolic, it gives

$$
\left\{\begin{align*}
\Delta \ln \|\partial u\| & =\|\partial u\|^{2}-\|\bar{\partial} u\|^{2}-1  \tag{1.1}\\
\Delta \ln \|\bar{\partial} u\| & =-\|\partial u\|^{2}+\|\bar{\partial} u\|^{2}-1
\end{align*}\right.
$$

### 1.2 Minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphisms

Definition 1.2.1. A map $f:(M, g) \longrightarrow(N, h)$ is called minimal if its graph is a minimal submanifold of ( $M \times N, g+h$ ) (that is if its mean curvature field vanishes everywhere). If moreover $M$ and $N$ are endowed with symplectic forms $\omega_{M}$ and $\omega_{N}$ (respectively) and $f$ is a symplectomorphism (or equivalently if $\operatorname{graph}(f)$ is a Lagrangian submanifold of $\left.\left(M \times N, \omega_{M}+\left(-\omega_{N}\right)\right)\right)$, then $f$ is called minimal Lagrangian.

In the case of surfaces $\Sigma=M=N$, the area form associated to a metric is symplectic. Minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphisms associated to hyperbolic metrics on closed surface have been studied by R. Schoen [Sch93] (see also F. Labourie [Lab92]) and latter and in a more general setting by S. Trapani and G. Valli [TV95]. In this section, we expose their results, explain the proof of R. Schoen and re-interpret this result in terms of Codazzi operators.

### 1.2.1 Main result

Theorem 1.2.2. (Schoen) Let $g_{1}, g_{2} \in \mathscr{F}(\Sigma)$. There exists a unique minimal diffeomorphism $\Psi:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ which is isotopic to the identity. Moreover, $\Psi$ is areapreserving, hence is minimal Lagrangian.

Proof of R. Schoen. Let $g_{1}, g_{2} \in \mathscr{F}(\Sigma)$, for $\mathfrak{c} \in \mathscr{T}(\Sigma)$, consider the map

$$
\begin{aligned}
f_{\mathfrak{c}}:(\Sigma, \mathfrak{c}) & \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma \times \Sigma, g_{1}+g_{2}\right) \\
x & \longmapsto\left(u_{\mathfrak{c}, g_{1}}(x), u_{\mathfrak{c}, g_{2}}(x)\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

(recall that $u_{\mathfrak{c}, g_{i}}$ is the unique harmonic map isotopic to the identity). We have $E\left(f_{\mathfrak{c}}\right)=$ $E\left(u_{\mathfrak{c}, g_{1}}\right)+E\left(u_{\mathfrak{c}, g_{2}}\right)$. As the functional $\mathscr{E}_{g_{1}}+\mathscr{E}_{g_{2}}$ is proper, it admits a minimum $\mathfrak{c}_{\mathfrak{o}}$. As $\mathfrak{c}_{\mathfrak{o}}$ is a critical point, the gradient of the energy of $f_{\mathrm{c}}$ vanishes, and so $\Phi\left(f_{\mathfrak{c}_{\mathrm{o}}}\right)=\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)=0$ (where $u_{i}\left(\Sigma, \mathfrak{c}_{\mathfrak{o}}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{i}\right)$ is harmonic). It follows that $f_{\mathfrak{c}_{0}}$ is a harmonic conformal immersion, hence $f_{\mathfrak{c}_{0}}\left(\Sigma, \mathfrak{c}_{0}\right)$ is a minimal surface in $\left(\Sigma \times \Sigma, g_{1}+g_{2}\right)$.

Denoting $\pi_{i}:\left(\Sigma \times \Sigma, g_{1}+g_{2}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{i}\right)$ the projection on the $i$-th factor, we get that $u_{i}=\pi_{i} \circ f_{\mathfrak{c}_{\mathrm{o}}}$ and $\Psi:=u_{2} \circ u_{1}^{-1}:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ is such that $\operatorname{graph}(\Psi)=f_{\mathfrak{c}_{\mathrm{o}}}\left(\Sigma, \mathfrak{c}_{\mathrm{o}}\right)$. It follows that $\Psi$ is a minimal diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity.

Now, applying Equation (1.1) to $w_{i}:=\ln \left(\frac{\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|}{\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|}\right)$, we get:

$$
\Delta w_{i}=2\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|\left(e^{w_{i}}-e^{-w_{i}}\right)=4\left\|\Phi\left(u_{i}\right)\right\| \sinh w_{i} .
$$

Note that, as $u_{i}$ is a diffeomorphism, $J\left(u_{i}\right)>0$ so $\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|>\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|$ and so the singularities of $w_{i}$ corresponds to zeros of $\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|$ (that is to zeros of $\left\|\Phi\left(u_{i}\right)\right\|$ ).

As $\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)=0,\left\|\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)\right\|=\left\|\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|=:\|\Phi\|$ and so $w_{1}$ and $w_{2}$ have the same singularities. It follows that $w_{1}-w_{2}$ is a regular function satisfying

$$
\Delta\left(w_{1}-w_{2}\right)=4\|\Phi\|\left(\sinh w_{1}-\sinh w_{2}\right) .
$$

Applying the maximum principle, we obtain that $w_{1}=w_{2}$. In particular, we get that $\left\|\partial u_{1}\right\|=\left\|\partial u_{2}\right\|$ and $\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{1}\right\|=\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{2}\right\|$. It follows that $J\left(u_{2}\right)=J\left(u_{2}\right)$ and $J(\Psi)=1$. So $\Psi$ is area-preserving.

Now, we have that $\Gamma:=\operatorname{graph}(\Psi)$ is a minimal Lagrangian surface in $\left(\Sigma \times \Sigma, g_{1}+\right.$ $g_{2}, \omega_{1}-\omega_{2}$ ) which is Kähler-Einstein. By a result of M. Micallef and J. Wolfson [MW93], the area of $\operatorname{graph}(\Psi)$ is a strict minimum. Since $A(\Gamma) \leq E\left(f_{\mathrm{c}}\right)$, the critical points of $\mathscr{E}_{g_{1}}+\mathscr{E}_{g_{2}}$ can only be minima, so it is unique.

### 1.2.2 One-harmonic maps

Given a diffeomorphism $u:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$, one can define another energy:
Definition 1.2.3. Given a diffeomorphism $u:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$, one defines its oneenergy by

$$
E_{\partial}(u):=\int_{\Sigma}\|\partial u\| d v_{g_{1}},
$$

where $\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} d u=\partial u+\bar{\partial} u$. Such a diffeomorphism $u$ is called one-harmonic if it is a critical point of the one-energy.

This functional has been studied by S. Trapani and G. Valli in [TV95]. In particular, they proved the following:

Theorem 1.2.4. (Trapani, Valli) Given $\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right)$ and $\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ two surfaces with negatively curved metrics, there exists a unique one-harmonic diffeomorphism $\phi:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ isotopic to the identity.

They also proved (see [TV95, Lemma 3.3]) that this diffeomorphism has very nice geometric properties: its graph is a minimal surface in $\left(\Sigma \times \Sigma, \sqrt{\frac{K_{g_{1}}}{K_{g_{2}}}} g_{1}+\sqrt{\frac{K_{g_{2}}}{K_{g_{1}}}} g_{2}\right)$ (where
$K_{g_{i}}$ is the scalar curvature of $g_{i}$ ), and $\phi$ preserves the curvature form, that is

$$
K_{g_{1}} \omega_{1}=\phi^{*}\left(K_{g_{2}} \omega_{2}\right)
$$

where $\omega_{i}$ is the area-form of $g_{i}$. It means that $\phi$ is a minimal Lagrangian map

$$
\phi:\left(\Sigma, \sqrt{\frac{K_{g_{1}}}{K_{g_{2}}}} g_{1}, K_{g_{1}} \omega_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, \sqrt{\frac{K_{g_{2}}}{K_{g_{1}}}} g_{2}, K_{g_{2}} \omega_{2}\right) .
$$

Note that in particular, when $g_{1}$ and $g_{2}$ are hyperbolic, $\phi$ corresponds to the unique minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity of Theorem 1.2.2.

### 1.2.3 Interpretation in terms of Codazzi operators

Given a diffeomorphism $f:(M, g) \longrightarrow(N, h)$, there exists a unique self-adjoint operator $b \in \Gamma(\operatorname{End}(T M))$ with positive eigenvalues so that $f^{*} h(.,)=.g(b ., b$.$) .$

Definition 1.2.5. Let $(M, g)$ be a Riemannian manifold. A bundle morphism $b \in$ $\Gamma(\operatorname{End}(T M))$ is Codazzi if $d_{\nabla} b=0$. That is if for each $X, Y$ vector fields on $M$ we have

$$
d_{\nabla} b(X, Y)=\left(\nabla_{X} b\right)(Y)-\left(\nabla_{Y} b\right)(X)=\nabla_{X}(b(Y))-\nabla_{Y}(b(X))-b([X, Y])=0
$$

Codazzi operators provide a way to characterize minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphisms:
Proposition 1.2.6. Let $\Psi:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ be a diffeomorphism, then $\Psi$ is minimal Lagrangian (with respect to the area-form) if and only if its associated operator $b \in \Gamma(\operatorname{End}(T \Sigma))$ is Codazzi and has determinant one (with respect to $g_{1}$ ).

Proof. Let $\left(d x^{1}, d x^{2}\right)$ be an orthonormal framing of $\left(T^{*} \Sigma, g_{1}\right)$ so that in this framing $b=\left(\begin{array}{ll}k_{1} & 0 \\ 0 & k_{2}\end{array}\right)$. The area form associated to $\Psi^{*} g_{2}=g_{1}(b ., b$.$) is given by:$

$$
\Psi^{*} \omega_{2}=k_{1} k_{2} d x^{1} \wedge d x^{2}=\left(\operatorname{det}_{g_{1}} b\right) \omega_{1} .
$$

So $\Psi$ is Lagrangian if and only if $\operatorname{det}_{g_{1}} b=1$.
Now, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Psi \text { is minimal } & \Longleftrightarrow \Gamma:=\operatorname{graph}(\Psi) \subset\left(\Sigma \times \Sigma, g_{1}+g_{2}\right) \text { is a minimal surface } \\
& \Longleftrightarrow p_{j}:\left(\Gamma, i^{*}\left(g_{1}+g_{2}\right)\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{j}\right) \text { is harmonic for } j=1,2 \\
& \Longleftrightarrow \Phi\left(p_{j}\right) \text { is holomorphic for } j=1,2 \\
& \left.\Longleftrightarrow \Phi\left(p_{1}\right) \text { is holomorphic (as } \Phi\left(p_{1}\right)=-\Phi\left(p_{2}\right)\right) \\
& \Longleftrightarrow \varphi:=2 \Re\left(\Phi\left(p_{1}\right)\right) \text { is divergence-free. }
\end{aligned}
$$

We have

$$
p_{1}^{*} g_{1}=\lambda\left(i^{*}\left(g_{1}+g_{2}\right)\right)+\Phi\left(p_{1}\right)+\bar{\Phi}\left(p_{2}\right)
$$

for some $\lambda>0$. Using an orthonormal framing so that $g_{1}=I d$ (the identity) and

$$
b=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
k & 0 \\
0 & k^{-1}
\end{array}\right)
$$

we get

$$
I d=\lambda(I d+b)+\varphi
$$

Writing

$$
\varphi:=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
a & c \\
c & -a
\end{array}\right)
$$

we get

$$
\begin{cases}1 & =\lambda(1+k)+a \\ 1 & =\lambda\left(1+k^{-1}\right)-a \\ c & =0\end{cases}
$$

That is

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
c & =0 \\
\lambda & =\frac{2 k}{(1+k)^{2}} \\
a & =\frac{1-k}{1+k}
\end{aligned}\right.
$$

so $\varphi=(E+b)^{-1}(E-b)$ (where we have identified symmetric 2 -forms on $\Gamma$ and sections of $\operatorname{End}(T \Sigma))$. Writing $\left(X_{1}, X_{2}\right)$ an orthonormal framing of $T \Gamma$ with $\left[X_{1}, X_{2}\right]=0$, we get that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{div}_{g_{\Gamma}} \varphi=0 & \Longleftrightarrow \operatorname{div}_{g_{\Gamma}} \varphi\left(X_{1}\right)=\operatorname{div}_{g_{\Gamma}} \varphi\left(X_{2}\right)=0 \\
& \Longleftrightarrow X_{1}\left((1+k)^{-1}(1-k)\right)=X_{2}\left((1+k)^{-1}(1-k)\right)=0 \\
& \Longleftrightarrow X_{1}(k)=X_{2}(k)=0 \\
& \Longleftrightarrow \nabla_{X_{1}}\left(k^{-1} X_{2}\right)-\nabla_{X_{2}}\left(k X_{1}\right)=0 \\
& \Longleftrightarrow d_{\nabla}\left(X_{1}, X_{2}\right)=0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

### 1.3 Anti-de Sitter geometry

In this section we introduce the anti-de Sitter (AdS) geometry, explain the parametrization of Mess and give the main result of T. Barbot, F. Béguin and A. Zeghib of existence of a maximal surface. We also introduce the moduli space of maximal AdS germs and parametrize it. Classical references for this material are [Mes07, BBZ07, KS07, BS09].

### 1.3.1 The AdS 3-space

Let $\mathbb{R}^{2,2}$ be the usual real 4 -space with the quadratic form:

$$
q(x):=x_{1}^{2}+x_{2}^{2}-x_{3}^{2}-x_{4}^{2}
$$

The anti-de Sitter (AdS) 3-space is defined by:

$$
\operatorname{AdS}^{3}=\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{2,2} \text { such that } q(x)=-1\right\}
$$

With the induced metric, $\mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ is a Lorentzian symmetric space of dimension 3 of constant curvature -1 diffeomorphic to $\mathbb{D} \times S^{1}$ (where $\mathbb{D}$ is a disk of dimension 2 ). In particular, AdS ${ }^{3}$ is not simply connected. We will consider two models for the AdS 3-space:

light-like geodesic
Figure 1.1: Klein model of $A d S^{3}$ in an affine chart

The Klein model of AdS ${ }^{3}$. Consider the projection

$$
\pi: \mathbb{R}^{2,2} \backslash\{0\} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R P}^{3}
$$

The image of $\mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ under this projection is called the Klein model of the $\operatorname{AdS} 3$-space. Note that in this model, $\operatorname{AdS}^{3}$ is not proper (it is not contained in an affine chart). In the affine chart $x_{4} \neq 0$ of $\mathbb{R P}^{3}, \operatorname{AdS}^{3}$ is the interior of the hyperboloid of one sheet given by the equation $\left\{x_{1}^{2}+x_{2}^{2}-x_{3}^{2}=1\right\}$, and this hyperboloid identifies with the boundary $\partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ of $\mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ in this chart.

This model is called the Klein model by analogy with the Klein model of the hyperbolic space. In fact, in this model, the geodesics of $\mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ are given by straight lines: spacelike geodesics are the ones which intersect the boundary $\partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ in two points, time-like geodesics are the ones which do not have any intersection and light-like geodesics are tangent to $\partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ (see Picture 1.1).

The Lie group model. Consider the group $P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})$ endowed with its Killing form. As $P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})$ is not compact, its Killing form is not positive definite positive, but has signature $(2,1)$. With this metric, $P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})$ is isometric to $\operatorname{AdS}^{3}$. Note that in this model, the 1parameter subgroup associated to rotations correspond to time-like geodesics, the ones associated to hyperbolic transformations correspond to space-like geodesics and the ones associated to parabolic transformations correspond light-like geodesics.

The isometry group. It follows from the definition of $\operatorname{AdS}^{3}$ that the group Isom $_{0}\left(\operatorname{AdS}^{3}\right)$ of space and time-orientation preserving isometries of $\mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ is the connected component of the identity of Lie group $S O(2,2)$ of linear transformations of $\mathbb{R}^{4}$ preserving the signature $(2,2)$ quadratic form $q$.

Consider now the Klein model of $\mathrm{AdS}^{3}$. In an affine chart, $\partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ is identified with a hyperboloid of one sheet. It is well-known that such a hyperboloid is foliated by two families of straight lines. We call one family the right one and the other, the left one. The group $\operatorname{Isom}_{0}\left(\operatorname{AdS}^{3}\right)$ preserves each family of the foliation. Fix a space-like plane $P_{0}$ in $\mathrm{AdS}^{3}$, its boundary is a space-like circle in $\partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ which intersects each line of the right (respectively the left) family exactly once. Then $P_{0}$ provides an identification of each family with $\mathbb{R} \mathbb{P}^{1}$ (when changing $P_{0}$ to another space-like plane, the identification changes by a conjugation by an element of $P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})$ ). It is proved in [Mes07, Section 7] that each element of $\operatorname{Isom}_{0}\left(\operatorname{AdS}^{3}\right)$ acts by projective transformations on each $\mathbb{R P}^{1}$ and so extend to a pair of elements in $P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})$. So $\operatorname{Isom}_{0}\left(\operatorname{AdS}^{3}\right) \cong P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R}) \times P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})$.

Remark 1.3.1. Fixing a space-like plane $P_{0}$ also provides an identification between $\partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ and $\mathbb{R} \mathbb{P}^{1} \times \mathbb{R} \mathbb{P}^{1}$. Each point $x \in \partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ is the intersection of two lines: one in the right family, one in the left one. It follows that $x \in \partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ gives a point in $\mathbb{R} \mathbb{P}^{1} \times \mathbb{R P}^{1}$. This application is bijective.
Remark 1.3.2. We have a kind of projective duality in the Klein model of $\mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ : given a point $x \in \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$, there exists a unique space-like plane $P_{x} \subset \mathrm{AdS}{ }^{3}$ so that the intersection of $P_{x}$ with $\partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ coincides with the intersection of null-cone at $x$ with $\partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$. It follows that the stabilizer of $x$ is also the stabilizer of $P_{x}$. From the description of the isometry group given above, on easily checks that if we denote by $x_{0}$ the point dual to $P_{0}$, then

$$
\operatorname{Stab}\left(x_{0}\right)=\left\{(g, g) \in \operatorname{Isom}_{0}\left(\operatorname{AdS}^{3}\right), g \in P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})\right\}
$$

As $\mathrm{Iscm}_{0}\left(\mathrm{AdS}^{3}\right)$ acts transitively on $\mathrm{AdS}^{3}$, we have the following homogeneous space description:

$$
\operatorname{AdS}^{3}=\left(P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R}) \times P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})\right) / P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})
$$

In the Lie group model, $P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R}) \times P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})$ acts by left and right multiplication on $P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})$.

### 1.3.2 Globally Hyperbolic Maximal AdS 3-manifolds

Definition 1.3.1. An AdS 3-manifold is a manifold $M$ endowed with a ( $G, X$ )-structure, where $G=\operatorname{Isom}_{0}\left(\operatorname{AdS}^{3}\right), X=\operatorname{AdS} S^{3}$. That is, $M$ is endowed with an atlas of charts taking values in $\mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ so that the transition functions are restriction of elements in $\operatorname{Isom}_{0}\left(\mathrm{AdS}^{3}\right)$.

In this thesis, we are going to consider a special class of AdS manifolds, namely the Globally Hyperbolic Maximal ones:

Definition 1.3.2. An AdS 3-manifold $M$ is Globally Hyperbolic Maximal (GHM) if it satisfies the following two conditions:

1. Global Hyperbolicity: $M$ contains a space-like Cauchy surface, that is a surface which intersects every inextensible time-like curve exactly once.
2. Maximality: $M$ cannot be strictly embedded in an AdS manifold satisfying the same properties.

Note that the Global Hyperbolicity condition implies strong restrictions on the topology of $M$. In particular, $M$ has to be homeomorphic to $\Sigma \times \mathbb{R}$ where $\operatorname{dim}(\Sigma)=2$ and $\Sigma$ is homeomorphic to the Cauchy surface. Note that, when $\Sigma$ is closed, oriented and connected, its genus has to be strictly positive.

Remark 1.3.3. In the original paper [Mes07], Mess claimed that the genus of a closed Cauchy surface in an AdS GHM space-time had to be strictly bigger than one. It is explained in $\left[\mathrm{ABB}^{+} 07\right]$ that this statement was false: there exists AdS GHM space-times whose Cauchy surface is a torus, the so-called Torus Universe, see [BBZ07, Car98].

### 1.3.3 Mess' parametrization

Let $\Sigma$ be a closed oriented surface of genus $g>1$. We denote by $\mathscr{A}(\Sigma)$ the space of AdS GHM structures on $\Sigma \times \mathbb{R}$ considered up to isotopy.

We have a fundamental result due to G. Mess [Mes07, Proposition 20]:
Theorem 1.3.3 (Mess). There is a parametrization $\mathfrak{M}: \mathscr{A}(\Sigma) \longrightarrow \mathscr{F}(\Sigma) \times \mathscr{F}(\Sigma)$.
Construction of the parametrization. To an AdS GHM structure on $M$ is associated its holonomy representation $\rho: \pi_{1}(M) \rightarrow \operatorname{Isom}_{0}\left(\operatorname{AdS}^{3}\right)$ (well defined up to conjugation). As $\operatorname{Isom}_{0}\left(\operatorname{AdS}^{3}\right) \cong P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R}) \times P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})$ and as $\pi_{1}(M)=\pi_{1}(\Sigma)$, one can split the representation $\rho$ into two morphisms

$$
\rho_{1}, \rho_{2}: \pi_{1}(\Sigma) \rightarrow P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})
$$

G. Mess proved [Mes07, Proposition 19] that these holonomies have maximal Euler class $e$ (that is $\left.\left|e\left(\rho_{l}\right)\right|=\left|e\left(\rho_{r}\right)\right|=2 g-2\right)$. Using Goldman's criterion [Gol88], he proved that these morphisms are Fuchsian holonomies and so define a pair of points in $\mathscr{F}(\Sigma)$.

Reciprocally, as two Fuchsian holonomies $\rho_{1}, \rho_{2}$ are conjugated by an orientation preserving homeomorphism $\phi: \mathbb{R} \mathbb{P}^{1} \rightarrow \mathbb{R} \mathbb{P}^{1}$ and as $\partial \mathrm{AdS}{ }^{3}$ identifies with $\mathbb{R} \mathbb{P}^{1} \times \mathbb{R} \mathbb{P}^{1}$ (fixing a totally geodesic space-like plane $P_{0}$, see Remark 1.3.1), one can see the graph of $\phi$ as a closed curve in $\partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$. G. Mess proved that this curve is nowhere time-like and is contained in an affine chart. In particular, one can construct the convex hull $K(\phi)$ of the graph of $\phi$. The holonomy ( $\rho_{1}, \rho_{2}$ ): $\pi_{1}(\Sigma) \rightarrow$ Isom $_{0}\left(\mathrm{AdS}^{3}\right)$ acts properly discontinuously on $K(\phi)$ and the quotient is a piece of globally hyperbolic AdS manifold (see Figure 1.2). It follows from a Theorem of Y. Choquet-Bruhat and R. Geroch [CBG69] that this piece of AdS globally hyperbolic manifold uniquely embeds in a maximal one. So the map $\mathfrak{M}$ is one-to-one.
K. Krasnov and J.-M. Schlenker [KS07, Section 3] reinterpreted this parametrization in terms of space-like surfaces embedded in an AdS GHM manifold.

We can associate to a space-like surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ embedded in an AdS GHM manifold ( $M, g$ ) some natural objects:

- Its first fundamental form $\mathrm{I} \in \Gamma\left(S^{2} T^{*} S\right)$ corresponding to the induced metric on $S$.
- Its shape operator $B: T S \longrightarrow T S$ defined by $B(u)=-\nabla_{u} N$ where $\nabla$ is the LeviCivita connection on $S$ and $N$ is the unit future pointing normal vector field along $S$. Note that $B$ is a self-adjoint operator satisfying the Codazzi equation: for all $u, v$ vector fields on $S$, we have

$$
d_{\nabla} B(u, v)=R(v, u) N,
$$

where $R(v, u) N=\nabla_{v} \nabla_{u} N-\nabla_{u} \nabla_{v} N+\nabla_{[v, u]} N$ is the Riemann curvature tensor.

- A complex structure $J \in \Gamma(\operatorname{End}(T S))$ associated to the induced metric.


Figure 1.2: Convex hull of $\operatorname{graph}(\phi)$

- The second fundamental form $\mathrm{II} \in \Gamma\left(S^{2} T^{*} S\right)$ defined by $\mathrm{II}(.,)=.\mathrm{I}(B .,$.$) .$
- The third fundamental form $\mathrm{III} \in \Gamma\left(S^{2} T^{*} S\right)$ defined by $\operatorname{III}(.,)=.\mathrm{I}(B ., B$.$) .$

We have the following (cf. [KS07, Lemma 3.16]):
Proposition 1.3.4 (K. Krasnov, J.-M. Schlenker). Let $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ be an embedded spacelike surface whose principal curvatures are in $(-1,1)$. If $E \in \Gamma(\operatorname{End}(T S))$ is the identity morphism, then we have the following expression for the Mess parametrization:

$$
\mathfrak{M}(M)=\left(g_{1}, g_{2}\right),
$$

where $g_{1,2}(x, y)=I((E \pm J B) x,(E \pm J B) y)$.
Remark 1.3.4. In particular, they proved that the metrics $g_{1}$ and $g_{2}$ are hyperbolic and hat their isotopy class do not depend on the choice of $S$.

### 1.3.4 Maximal surfaces and maximal AdS germs

In Lorentzian geometry, there is no minimal space-like surface. Nevertheless, it makes sense to maximize the area, and maximal surfaces are characterized (as minimal surface in Riemannian geometry) by the vanishing of their mean curvature field. We have a fundamental result [KS07, BBZ07, Theorem 3.17]

Theorem 1.3.5 (Barbot, Béguin, Zeghib and Krasnov, Schlenker). Every AdS GHM 3manifold contains a unique maximal space-like surface. Moreover, its principal curvatures are in $(-1,1)$.

In the spirit of C.H. Taubes [Tau04], (see also [KS07]) one can define an interesting moduli space related to maximal surfaces in AdS manifolds:

Definition 1.3.6. The moduli space $\mathscr{H}(\Sigma)$ of maximal AdS germs is the space of pairs $(h, m)$ where $h$ is a metric on $\Sigma$ and $m$ is a symmetric 2 -tensor on $\Sigma$ so that:
i. $\operatorname{tr}_{h} m=0$ (traceless condition),
ii. $d_{\nabla} m=0$ (Codazzi's equation),
iii. $K_{h}=-1-\operatorname{det}_{h}(m)$ where $K_{h}$ is the Gauss curvature of $(\Sigma, h)$ (modified Gauss' equation).

Recall that (see for instance [Spi79]), given a metric $h$ on $\Sigma$ and a symmetric 2 -tensor $m$ satisfying Gauss-Codazzi equation, one can find a unique (up to isometry) surface embedded in $\mathbb{R}^{3}$ whose first and second fundamental form correspond to $h$ and $m$ respectively. This is the so-called "Fundamental Theorem of surfaces in $\mathbb{R}^{3}$ ".

The same is true for space-like surfaces embedded in globally hyperbolic AdS manifolds: given a pair $(h, m)$ on $\Sigma$ where $h$ is a metric and $m$ a symmetric 2 -tensor satisfying the Codazzi equation and the modified Gauss equation, there exists a unique space-like surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ embedded in a AdS GHM manifold $(M, g)$ so that the first and second fundamental form on $S$ corresponds to $h$ and $m$ respectively.

Note that, the condition $\operatorname{tr}_{h} m=0$ implies that the corresponding surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ is maximal (so it justifies the name for $\mathscr{H}(\Sigma)$ ). It follows that we get a natural map

$$
\mathscr{H}(\Sigma) \longrightarrow \mathscr{A}(\Sigma)
$$

associating to a maximal AdS germ the AdS GHM structure $g$ so that $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$. From Theorem 1.3.5, this map is one-to-one.

We also have a natural parametrization of $\mathscr{H}(\Sigma)$.
Proposition 1.3.7. (Krasnov, Schlenker) The moduli space $\mathscr{H}(\Sigma)$ of maximal AdS germs on $\Sigma$ is naturally parametrized by $T^{*} \mathscr{T}(\Sigma)$.

Proof. Let $(h, m) \in \mathscr{H}(\Sigma)$. It is classical (see for instance [Hop51] or [Tro92, Section 2.4]) that a symmetric 2 -tensor $m$ on $(\Sigma, h)$ is traceless if and only if it is the real part of a quadratic differential on $\left(\Sigma, J_{h}\right)$ where $J_{h}$ is the complex structure naturally associated to $h$. Moreover, $m$ is Codazzi if and only the quadratic differential is holomorphic.

It is proved in [KS07, Lemma 3.6] that given a symmetric traceless Codazzi tensor $\eta$ on a surface $(\Sigma, g)$ (for some metric $g$ ), there exists a unique metric $g^{\prime}$ in the conformal class of $g$ so that $\left(g^{\prime}, \eta\right)$ satisfies the modified Gauss equation. It follows that $\left(g^{\prime}, \eta\right) \in \mathscr{H}(\Sigma)$ and $\mathscr{H}(\Sigma)$ canonically identifies with the space of pairs $(\mathfrak{c}, q)$ where $\mathfrak{c}$ is a conformal structure on $\Sigma$ and $q$ is a holomorphic quadratic differential (with respect to the complex structure associated to $\mathfrak{c})$. In other words, $(\mathfrak{c}, q) \in T^{*} \mathscr{T}(\Sigma)$.

Remark 1.3.5. Mess' parametrization and the natural parametrization of $\mathscr{H}(\Sigma)$ provides a bijection

$$
\varphi: \mathscr{F}(\Sigma) \times \mathscr{F}(\Sigma) \longrightarrow T^{*} \mathscr{T}(\Sigma)
$$

associating to a pair of hyperbolic metrics $\left(g_{1}, g_{2}\right)$ the first and second fundamental form of the unique maximal surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ where $g \in \mathscr{A}(\Sigma)$ is parametrized by $\left(g_{1}, g_{2}\right)$. We will see in Proposition 1.4.2 that this map has a very nice geometric interpretation.

### 1.4 Relations between minimal Lagrangian and AdS geometry

We have the fundamental result which provides deep connections between AdS geometry and hyperbolic surfaces:

Proposition 1.4.1. The following are equivalent:
1 There exists a unique minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity $\Psi:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$

2 There exists a unique maximal surface in the $A d S$ GHM space-time $(M, g)$ where $g \in \mathscr{A}(\Sigma)$ is parametrized by $\left(g_{1}, g_{2}\right)$.

Proof.
$1 \Rightarrow 2$ Let $b: T S \longrightarrow T S$ be the self-adjoint Codazzi operator with respect to $g_{1}$ associated to the minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphism $\Psi:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ by Proposition 1.2.6. Define a metric $h$ on $\Sigma$ by

$$
h:=\frac{1}{4} g_{1}((E+b) .,(E+b) .) .
$$

For $J$ the complex structure associated to $h$, define the bundle morphism $B \in$ $\Gamma(\operatorname{End}(T S))$ by

$$
B:=-J(E+b)^{-1}(E-b) .
$$

A computation shows (see $[\mathrm{KS} 07$, Theorem 3.17]) that $B$ is a traceless self-adjoint operator (with respect to $h$ ) satisfying the Codazzi and modified Gauss equations. It follows that the pair $(h, h(B .,)$.$) defines a maximal AdS germ corresponding to$ a maximal surface embedded in $(M, g)$, where $(M, g)$ is parametrized by $h((E \pm$ $J B) .,(E \pm J B)$.$) .$
Moreover, the metrics $h((E \pm J B) .,(E \pm J B)$.$) are equal to g_{1}$ and $g_{2}$, so $S$ is a maximal surface in ( $M, g$ ). Uniqueness comes from uniqueness of $b$.
$2 \Rightarrow 1$ Let $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ be a maximal space-like surface. As proved in [KS07, Lemma 3.11], $S$ has principal curvatures in $(-1,1)$. So

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
g_{1}=\mathrm{I}((E+J B) .,(E+J B) .) \\
g_{2}=\mathrm{I}((E-J B) .,(E-J B) .) .
\end{array}\right.
$$

Define $b:=(E+J B)^{-1}(E-J B) \in \Gamma(\operatorname{End}(T S))$. One gets that $g_{2}=g_{1}(b ., b$.$) and$ that $b$ is a self-adjoint Codazzi tensor with positive eigenvalues and determinant one. So $b$ provides a minimal Lagrangian map $\Psi:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$. Uniqueness comes from uniqueness of the maximal surface. See Section 3.3 for more details.

Remark 1.4.1. This theorem gives a very nice picture in terms of equivariant conformal harmonic maps into symmetric spaces. Given a pair of Fuchsian representations $\rho_{1}, \rho_{2}$ : $\pi_{1}(\Sigma) \longrightarrow P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})$, one can construct

$$
\rho_{1} \times \rho_{2}: \pi_{1}(\Sigma) \times \pi_{1}(\Sigma) \longrightarrow P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R}) \times P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})
$$

As such a representation is reductive, the Theorem of Corlette-Donaldson [Cor88, Don87] implies that, for each conformal structure $\mathfrak{c}$ on $\Sigma$, there exists a unique ( $\rho_{1} \times \rho_{2}$ )-equivariant harmonic map

$$
u:(\widetilde{\Sigma}, \mathfrak{c}) \longrightarrow\left(P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R}) \times P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})\right) /(S O(2) \times S O(2))=\mathbb{H}^{2} \times \mathbb{H}^{2}
$$

The Theorem of Schoen implies that there exists a unique conformal structure $\mathfrak{c}_{\boldsymbol{0}}$ on $\Sigma$ so that $u$ is harmonic and conformal.

The equivalence between minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphism and maximal surface in AdS GHM implies that for the same conformal structure $\mathfrak{c}_{\boldsymbol{o}}$, there is a unique conformal harmonic $\rho$-equivariant map

$$
v:\left(\widetilde{\Sigma}, \mathfrak{c}_{\mathfrak{o}}\right) \longrightarrow\left(P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R}) \times P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})\right) / P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})=\mathrm{AdS}^{3}
$$

where $\rho=\left(\rho_{1}, \rho_{2}\right)$ (in fact, the notion of harmonic maps extends to Lorentz manifolds and immersion of maximal space-like surfaces are harmonic and conformal).

One can ask whether its picture holds in general. For example, let $G$ be a real split semi-simple Lie group. In [Hit92], N. Hitchin described a connected component of the representation variety $\operatorname{Hom}\left(\pi_{1}(\Sigma), G\right) / G$ which is homeomorphic to a ball of dimension $\operatorname{dim} G(2 g-2)$. These representations, now called Hitchin representations, have been widely studied by F. Labourie, O. Guichard, A. Wienhard... In particular, one can associate to such a representation $\rho$ an energy functional on $\mathscr{T}(\Sigma)$ by associating to a conformal structure the energy of the unique $\rho$-equivariant harmonic map from $(\widetilde{\Sigma}, \mathfrak{c}) \longrightarrow G / K$ where $K \subset G$ is a maximal compact subgroup. It is proved in [Lab08] that this energy functional is proper. It implies in particular that, given two Hitchin representations $\rho_{1}$ and $\rho_{2}$, there exists a conformal structure $\mathfrak{c}_{\boldsymbol{o}}$ (not necessarily unique) so that the ( $\rho_{1} \times \rho_{2}$ ) -equivariant harmonic map

$$
u:\left(\widetilde{\Sigma}, \mathfrak{c}_{\mathfrak{o}}\right) \longrightarrow(G \times G) / K \times K
$$

corresponds to a immersed minimal surface in $\rho_{1}\left(\pi_{1} \Sigma\right) \backslash G / K \times \rho_{2}\left(\pi_{1} \Sigma\right) \backslash G / K$. It is thus natural to wonder if one can associate to this a $\rho$-equivariant conformal harmonic map

$$
v:\left(\widetilde{\Sigma}, \mathfrak{c}_{0}\right) \longrightarrow(G \times G) / G
$$

where $(G \times G) / G$ is a semi-Riemannian symmetric space isometric to $G$ with its Killing form.

The existence of a unique maximal surface in AdS GHM manifolds also provides a very nice geometric interpretation of minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphisms.

Proposition 1.4.2. Let $\varphi: \mathscr{F}(\Sigma) \times \mathscr{F}(\Sigma) \longrightarrow T^{*} \mathscr{T}(\Sigma)$ be the homeomorphism described in Remark 1.3.5. For each $g_{1}, g_{2} \in \mathscr{F}(\Sigma), \varphi\left(g_{1}, g_{2}\right)=(\mathfrak{c}, q)$ where $\mathfrak{c}$ is the conformal class of the induced metric on $\Gamma$, the graph of the unique minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphism $\Psi:\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ and $q=i \Phi\left(u_{1}\right)$ where $\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)$ is the Hopf differential of the unique harmonic map $u_{1}:(\Gamma, \mathfrak{c}) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma, g_{1}\right)$.

Proof. See Proposition 3.3.4 for the precise proof in a more general context.

We can summarize theses connections in the following picture:
where
(1) $\Psi^{*} g_{2}=g_{1}(b ., b$.


Figure 1.3: Global picture
(2) $\begin{cases}h=\frac{1}{4} g_{1}((E+b) .,(E+b) .), & m=h(B ., .) \text { with } B=-J_{h}(E+b)^{-1}(E-b) \\ b=\left(E+J_{h} B\right)^{-1}\left(E-J_{h} B\right), & \text { where } m=h(B ., .) .\end{cases}$
(3) Fundamental Theorem of surface theory in AdS GHM manifolds.
(4) Proposition 1.4.1.

## Chapter 2

## Manifolds with cone singularities

### 2.1 Fricke space with cone singularities

### 2.1.1 Hyperbolic disk with cone singularity

Let $\alpha \in(0,1)$ and $\mathbb{H}^{2}:=\left(\mathbb{D}^{2}, g_{p}\right)$ be the unit disk equipped with the Poincaré metric. Cut $\mathbb{D}^{2}$ along two half-lines making an angle $2 \pi \alpha$ intersecting at the center 0 of $\mathbb{D}^{2}$ and define $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$ as the space obtained by gluing the boundary of the angular sector of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ by a rotation fixing 0 . Topologically, $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}=\mathbb{D}^{2} \backslash\{0\}$ and the induced metric $g_{\alpha}$ (which is not complete) is hyperbolic outside 0 and carries a conical singularity of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ at 0 . We call $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}=\left(\mathbb{D}^{*}, g_{\alpha}\right)$ the hyperbolic disk with cone singularity of angle $2 \pi \alpha$.

In conformal coordinates, we have the well-known expression:

$$
g_{p}=\frac{4}{\left(1-|\widetilde{z}|^{2}\right)^{2}}|d \widetilde{z}|^{2}
$$

Using the coordinates $\widetilde{z}=\frac{1}{\alpha} z^{\alpha}$, we obtain:

$$
g_{\alpha}=\frac{4|z|^{2(\alpha-1)}}{\left(1-\alpha^{-2}|z|^{2 \alpha}\right)^{2}}|d z|^{2}
$$

In cylindrical coordinates $(\rho, \theta) \in \mathbb{R}_{>0} \times \mathbb{R} / 2 \pi \alpha \mathbb{Z}$, we have:

$$
g_{\alpha}=d \rho^{2}+\sinh ^{2} \rho d \theta^{2} .
$$

### 2.1.2 Hyperbolic surfaces with cone singularities

Here we define the moduli space of hyperbolic metrics with cone singularities. Before that, we need to introduce weighted Hölder spaces adapted to the study of metrics with conical singularities and to the existence of harmonic maps (see [Gel10, Section 2.2]). The regularity of the metric that we impose here is exactly the one we need to use the existence result for harmonic maps (see [Gel10]):

Definition 2.1.1. For $R>0$, let $D(R):=\{z \in \mathbb{C},|z| \in(0, R)\}$. We say that a function $f: D(R) \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is in $\chi_{b}^{0, \gamma}(D(R))$ with $\gamma \in(0,1)$ if, writing $z=r e^{i \theta}$ and $z^{\prime}=r^{\prime} e^{i \theta^{\prime}}$,

$$
\|f\|_{\chi_{b}^{0, \gamma}}:=\sup _{D(R)}|f|+\sup _{z, z^{\prime} \in D(R)} \frac{\left|f(z)-f\left(z^{\prime}\right)\right|}{\left|\theta-\theta^{\prime}\right|^{\gamma}+\frac{\left|r-r^{\prime}\right| \gamma}{\left|r+r^{\prime}\right|^{\gamma}}}<+\infty .
$$

We say that $f \in \chi_{b}^{k, \gamma}(D(R))$ if, for all linear differential operator $L$ of order $k, L(f) \in$ $\chi_{b}^{0, \gamma}(D(R))$ (note that in particular, $f \in \mathscr{C}^{k}(D(R))$ ).

From now and so on, all the cone angles will be considered strictly smaller than $\pi$.

Let $\Sigma$ be a closed oriented surface, $\mathfrak{p}=\left(p_{1}, \ldots, p_{n}\right) \subset \Sigma$ be a set of points. Denote by $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}:=\Sigma \backslash \mathfrak{p}$ and let $\alpha:=\left(\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}\right) \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)^{n}$ be such that $\chi\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)-\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left(\alpha_{i}-1\right)<0$ (this condition implies the existence of hyperbolic metric with cone singularities).

Definition 2.1.2. A hyperbolic metric on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ with cone singularities of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ is a metric $g$ so that

- For each compact $K \subset \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{\mid K}$ is $\mathscr{C}^{2}$ and has constant curvature -1,
- for each puncture $p_{i} \in \mathfrak{p}$, there exists a neighborhood $U$ with local conformal coordinates $z$ centered at $p_{i}$ together with a local diffeomorphism $\psi \in \chi_{b}^{2, \gamma}(U)$ (see Definition 2.1.1) so that

$$
g_{\mid U}=\psi^{*} g_{\alpha_{i}} .
$$

We denote by $\mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ the space of such metrics.
Remark 2.1.1. In the general case, one says that a metric $g$ on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ has a conical singularity of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ at $p \in \mathfrak{p}$ if in a neighborhood of $p, g$ has the form

$$
g=e^{2 u}|z|^{2(\alpha-1)}|d z|^{2},
$$

where $u$ a bounded $\mathscr{C}^{2}$ function which extends to a $\mathscr{C}^{0}$ function at $p$ (see [Tro91]).
Definition 2.1.3. Let $\mathscr{D}_{0}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ be the space of diffeomorphisms $\psi$ of $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ isotopic to the identity (in the isotopy class fixing each $p_{i} \in \mathfrak{p}$ ) so that, for each compact $K \subset \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, \psi_{\mid K}$ is of class $\mathscr{C}^{3}$ and, for each marked point $p_{i} \in \mathfrak{p}$, there exists an open neighborhood $U$ so that $\psi \in \chi_{b}^{2, \gamma}(U)$ in some complex coordinates system.

Note that, $\mathscr{D}_{0}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ acts by pull-back on $\mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and the quotient space $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right):=$ $\mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) / \mathscr{D}_{0}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ is a smooth manifold called the Fricke space with cone singularities of angles $2 \pi \alpha$.
Proposition 2.1.4. For a fixed $\alpha \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)^{n}$ and all $i \in\{1, \ldots, n\}$, there exists $r_{i}>0$ such that for each hyperbolic metric with cone singularities $g \in \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ the open set $V_{i}:=\left\{x \in \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, d_{g}\left(x, p_{i}\right)<r_{i}\right\}$ is isometric to a neighborhood of 0 in $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha_{i}}^{2}$ (here $d_{g}(.,$.$) is$ the distance w.r.t. g).

Proof. The result follows from the fact that the distance between two conical singularities of angles less than $\pi$ on a hyperbolic surface is bounded from below.

Let $p_{1}$ and $p_{2}$ two conical singularities of angles $2 \pi \alpha_{1}<\pi$ and $2 \pi \alpha_{2}<\pi$ respectively on a hyperbolic cone surface. Let $\beta$ be an embedded geodesic segment joining $p_{1}$ and $p_{2}$, and denote by $\gamma$ the unique geodesic in a regular neighborhood of $\beta$ homotopic to a simple closed curve around $p_{1}$ and $p_{2}$. Finally, denote by $\delta_{i}$ the geodesic arc from $p_{i}$ making an angle $\pi \alpha_{i}$ with $\beta(i=1,2)$.

We claim that, as $2 \pi \alpha_{1}$ and $2 \pi \alpha_{2}$ are (strictly) smaller than $\pi$, the distance between $\beta$ and $\gamma$ is uniformly bounded from below by a strictly positive constant. In fact, take a regular neighborhood $U$ of $\beta$, and cut it along $\beta, \delta_{1}$ and $\delta_{2}$. We get two connected components $V$ and $W$, each containing $\beta, \delta_{1}$ and $\delta_{2}$ in their boundary. By a hyperbolic
isometry, send $V$ to the upper half-plane model of $\mathbb{H}^{2}$, sending $\beta$ on the imaginary axis. Denote by $N$ the unit (for the Euclidian metric) vector field orthogonal to $\beta$ pointing to the interior of $V$. Note that $N$ is a Jacobi field. For $\epsilon>0$ small enough, the length of the geodesic arc $\beta_{\epsilon}:=\exp (\epsilon N) \cap V$ is strictly smaller than the length of $\beta$ (see Figure 2.1). It implies that if $\gamma$ is too close to $\beta$ (or even coincide), then a local deformation of $\gamma$ along the vector field $N$ would strictly decreases its length. So the distance between $\gamma$ and $\beta$ is strictly positive.


Figure 2.1: The geodesic $\beta_{\epsilon}$
Now, consider the connected component $S$ of $\Sigma \backslash \gamma$ containing $p_{1}$ and $p_{2}$, and cut it along $\beta, \delta_{1}$ and $\delta_{2}$. The remaining surfaces are two isometric hyperbolic quadrilaterals (see Figure 2.2). When the length of $\gamma$ tends to zero, each quadrilateral tends to a hyperbolic triangle of angles $\pi \alpha_{1}, \pi \alpha_{2}$ and 0 . In such a triangle, the length on $\beta$ satisfies

$$
\cosh (l(\beta))=\frac{1+\cos \left(\pi \alpha_{1}\right) \cos \left(\pi \alpha_{2}\right)}{\sin \left(\pi \alpha_{1}\right) \sin \left(\pi \alpha_{2}\right)}
$$

It corresponds to the lower bound for the distance between two hyperbolic cone singularities of angles $2 \pi \alpha_{1}$ and $2 \pi \alpha_{2}$.


Figure 2.2: Hyperbolic quadrilateral

Applying this result to the universal covering of $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$, we get a lower bound for the injectivity radius of the singular points on a hyperbolic cone surface.

From now and so on, we fix a cylindrical coordinates system $\left(\rho_{i}, \theta_{i}\right): V_{i} \rightarrow \mathbb{H}_{\alpha_{i}}^{2}$ centered at $p_{i}$ for each $i \in\{1, \ldots, n\}$ (where the $V_{i}$ are as in Proposition 2.1.4). Note that Proposition 2.1.4 implies that, up to a gauge, we can always assume that for each $i \in\{1, \ldots, n\}$, every metric $g \in \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ has the following expression:

$$
g_{\mid U_{i}}=d \rho_{i}^{2}+\sinh ^{2} \rho_{i} d \theta_{i}^{2} .
$$

We get the following Corollary:
Corollary 2.1.5. Let $g_{0} \in \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and let $\widetilde{h}:=\left.\frac{d}{d t}\right|_{t=0} g_{t}$ be an infinitesimal deformation of $g_{0}$. There exists a vector field $v \in \operatorname{Lie}\left(\mathscr{D}_{0}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)\right.$ ) (the Lie algebra of $\mathscr{D}_{0}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ ) and a $\mathscr{C}^{2}$ symmetric 2-tensor $h$ so that

$$
\widetilde{h}=h+\mathscr{L}_{v} g_{0}, \text { and } h_{\mid V_{i}}=0 \quad \forall i \in\{1, \ldots, n\} .
$$

Here $\mathscr{L}_{v} g_{0}$ is the Lie derivative of $g$ in the direction $v$ and the $V_{i}$ are defined as in Proposition 2.1.4. We call such a $h$ a normalized deformation.

Analysis on hyperbolic cone manifolds. Let $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g\right)$ be a hyperbolic surface with cone singularities of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ for $\alpha \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)^{n}$. It is not obvious that classical results of geometric analysis on Riemannian manifolds (as integration by parts) extend to hyperbolic cone surfaces. In this section, we study differential operators on vector bundles over $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g\right)$ in the framework of unbounded operators. For the convenience of the reader, we recall here basic facts about unbounded operators between Hilbert spaces. A good reference for the subject is [Sch12].

Unbounded operators. Let $\mathscr{H}_{1}$ and $\mathscr{H}_{2}$ be two Hilbert spaces with scalar product $\langle., .\rangle_{1}$ and $\langle., .\rangle_{2}$ respectively.

Definition 2.1.6. An unbounded operator is a linear map

$$
T: \mathscr{D}(T) \subset \mathscr{H}_{1} \longrightarrow \mathscr{H}_{2}
$$

where $\mathscr{D}(T)$ is a linear subset of $\mathscr{H}_{1}$ called the domain of $T$.
Example. Let $I \subset \mathbb{R}$ be an interval and $D$ an order $n \in \mathbb{N}$ linear differential operator. We see $D: \mathscr{C}_{0}^{\infty}(I) \subset L^{2}(I) \longrightarrow L^{2}(I)$ as an unbounded operator (here $\mathscr{C}_{0}^{\infty}(I)$ is the space of $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ real valued functions over $I$ with compact support).

Of course, one notes that in this example, $\mathscr{C}_{0}^{\infty}$ is probably not the biggest set (with respect to the inclusion) where $D$ can be defined. This motivates the following definitions:

Definition 2.1.7. Let $T_{1}$ and $T_{2}$ two unbounded operators from $\mathscr{H}_{1}$ to $\mathscr{H}_{2}$. We say that $T_{1}$ extends $T_{2}$ (and we denote by $T_{2} \subset T_{1}$ ) if $\mathscr{D}\left(T_{2}\right) \subset \mathscr{D}\left(T_{1}\right)$ and $T_{\left.1\right|_{\mathscr{D}\left(T_{2}\right)}}=T_{2}$.

We have the important notion of closed and closable operators:
Definition 2.1.8. An unbounded operator $T$ is closed if its graph $\mathscr{G}(T)$ is closed in $\mathscr{H}_{1} \oplus \mathscr{H}_{2}$. $T$ is called closable if the closure of $\mathscr{G}(T)$ in $\mathscr{H}_{1} \oplus \mathscr{H}_{2}$ is the graph of an unbounded operator $\bar{T}$. In this case, $\bar{T}$ is called the closure of $T$.

We have the following characterization (cf. [Sch12, Proposition 1.5]):
Proposition 2.1.9. $T$ is closable if and only if, for each sequence $\left(x_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathscr{D}(T)$ such that $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} x_{n}=0$ and $\left(T x_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ converges to $y \in \mathscr{H}_{2}$ we have $y=0$.
Remark 2.1.2. If $T$ is continuous, $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} x_{n}=0$ implies $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} T x_{n}=0 \in \mathscr{H}_{2}$, and so $T$ is closable by Proposition 2.1.9. For $T$ being closable, we just require that if $\left(T x_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ converges in $\mathscr{H}_{2}$, then it converges to the "good" limit. Hence the closability condition can be thought as a weakening of continuity.

Using the scalar products of $\mathscr{H}_{1}$ and $\mathscr{H}_{2}$, we can define the adjoint of an unbounded operator with dense domain:

Definition 2.1.10. Let $T: \mathscr{D}(T) \subset \mathscr{H}_{1} \longrightarrow \mathscr{H}_{2}$ be an unbounded operator such that $\mathscr{D}(T)$ is dense in $\mathscr{H}_{1}$. We define the adjoint of $T$ as the unbounded operator $T^{*}: \mathscr{D}\left(T^{*}\right) \subset$ $\mathscr{H}_{2} \longrightarrow \mathscr{H}_{1}$ where:
$\mathscr{D}\left(T^{*}\right):=\left\{y \in \mathscr{H}_{2}\right.$, there exists $u \in \mathscr{H}_{1}$ such that $\left.\langle T x, y\rangle_{2}=\langle x, u\rangle_{1}, \forall x \in \mathscr{D}(T)\right\}$.
As $\mathscr{D}(T)$ is dense, $u$ is uniquely defined and we set $T^{*} y:=u$.
Determining the domain of an adjoint operator is generally difficult. Hence we have the notion of a formal adjoint:

Definition 2.1.11. Let $T$ be an unbounded operator with dense domain. We say that an operator $T^{t}: \mathscr{D}\left(T^{t}\right) \subset \mathscr{H}_{2} \longrightarrow \mathscr{H}_{1}$ is a formal adjoint of $T$ is for all $x \in \mathscr{D}(T), y \in \mathscr{D}\left(T^{t}\right)$ we have $\langle T x, y\rangle_{2}=\left\langle x, T^{t} y\right\rangle_{1}$.

Remark 2.1.3. Note that, by Riesz' theorem, $y \in \mathscr{D}\left(T^{*}\right)$ if and only if the application $x \longmapsto\langle T x, y\rangle$ is continuous on $\mathscr{D}(T)$. In particular, for every formal adjoint $T^{t}$ of $T$, we have $\mathscr{D}\left(T^{t}\right) \subset \mathscr{D}\left(T^{*}\right)$ and by density $T_{\mid \mathscr{D}\left(T^{t}\right)}^{*}=T^{t}$. So $T^{*}$ extends every formal adjoint of $T$.

We have the following classical properties (see e.g. [Sch12, Chapter 1]):
Proposition 2.1.12. Let $S$ and $T$ be two unbounded operators from $\mathscr{H}_{1}$ to $\mathscr{H}_{2}$ with dense domain. Then:
i. $T^{*}$ is closed.
ii. If $T \subset S$ then $S^{*} \subset T^{*}$.
iii. $\mathscr{D}\left(T^{*}\right)$ is dense if and only if $T$ is closable. In this case, $\bar{T}=T^{* *}$.
iv. $\Im(T)=\operatorname{Ker}\left(T^{*}\right)^{\perp}($ where $\Im$ and Ker design the image and the kernel respectively $)$.

Application to geometric analysis on cone surfaces. Let $E, F$ be two vector bundles over a hyperbolic cone surface $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g\right)$ (recall that the cone angles are supposed strictly smaller than $\pi$ ), and equip $E$ and $F$ with Riemannian metrics (.,.) $)_{E}$ and (.,.) $)_{F}$ respectively. For $k \in \mathbb{N}$, denote by $\mathscr{C}_{0}^{k}(E)$ (respectively $\mathscr{C}^{k}(E)$ and $L^{2}(E)$ ) the space of sections of $E$ which are $\mathscr{C}^{k}$ with compact support (respectively $\mathscr{C}^{k}$ and $L^{2}$ ). The Riemannian metric on $E$ turns $L^{2}(E)$ into a Hilbert space with respect to the following scalar product:

$$
\langle f, g\rangle_{E}:=\int_{\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}}(f, g)_{E} \operatorname{vol}_{g}
$$

Note that $\mathscr{C}_{0}^{\infty}(E) \subset L^{2}(E)$ is a dense subset.

Notations. Denote by $T^{(r, s)} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ the bundle of $(r, s)$-tensors (that is $r$-covariant and $s$ contravariant) over $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ and by $S^{k} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \subset T^{(k, 0)} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ the bundle of $k$-symmetric tensors. The metric $g$ on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ induces a metric on these bundles, also denoted by $g$.

We need some results of integration by parts in cone manifolds. Some good references for this theory are [Che80],[Mon05b, Part 3] and [Mon05a].

Operators on covariant tensors. We denote by $\nabla$ the covariant derivative associated to $g$. We see $\stackrel{\circ}{\nabla}$ as an unbounded operator:

$$
\stackrel{\circ}{\nabla}: \mathscr{D}(\nabla):=\mathscr{C}_{0}^{1}\left(T^{(r, 0)} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \subset L^{2}\left(T^{(r, 0)} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \longrightarrow L^{2}\left(T^{(r+1,0)} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) .
$$

Stokes formula for compactly supported tensors implies that $\stackrel{\circ}{\nabla}$ admits a formal adjoint

$$
\nabla^{t}: \mathscr{D}\left(\nabla^{t}\right)=\mathscr{C}_{0}^{1}\left(T^{(r+1,0)} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \subset L^{2}\left(T^{(r+1,0)} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \longrightarrow L^{2}\left(T^{(r, 0)} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right),
$$

where

$$
\nabla^{t} \eta\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{r}\right)=-\sum_{i=1}^{2}\left(\nabla_{e_{i}} \eta\right)\left(e_{i}, X_{1}, \ldots, X_{r}\right)
$$

for $\left(e_{1}, e_{2}\right)$ an orthonormal framing of $T \Sigma_{\mathrm{p}}$.
As $\mathscr{C}_{0}^{\infty}\left(T^{(r+1,0)} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \subset \mathscr{D}\left(\nabla^{t}\right)$ and $\nabla^{t} \subset \nabla^{*}$ (here $\nabla^{*}$ is the adjoint of $\stackrel{\circ}{\nabla}$ ), then $\nabla^{\nabla}$ is closable (by Proposition 2.1.12). Denote by $\nabla$ its closure (so $\nabla=\nabla^{* *}$ ). The restrictions of the operators $\nabla$ and $\nabla^{*}$ to smooth sections are described above.

Operators on symmetric tensors. For $k>0$, we define the divergence operator $\delta$ by

$$
\delta:=\nabla_{\mathscr{\varepsilon _ { 0 } ^ { 1 }}\left(S^{k} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)}^{*} .
$$

Again, Stokes formula for compactly supported symmetric tensors implies that $\delta$ admits a formal adjoint,

$$
\delta^{t}: \mathscr{C}_{0}^{1}\left(S^{k-1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \subset L^{2}\left(S^{k-1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \longrightarrow L^{2}\left(S^{k} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)
$$

which is the composition of the covariant derivative with the symmetrization.
It follows that $\delta^{*}$ (the adjoint of $\delta$ ) has dense domain, and so $\delta$ is closable. We denote by $\delta$ its closure.

Notations. By analogy with classical Sobolev spaces, we introduce the following notations:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& -H^{1}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right):=\mathscr{D}\left(\delta^{*}\right) \subset L^{2}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right), \\
& -H^{1}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right):=\mathscr{D}(\delta) \subset L^{2}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right), \\
& -H^{2}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right):=\mathscr{D}\left(\delta \circ \delta^{*}\right) \subset L^{2}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right), \\
& \left.-H^{1}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)=\mathscr{D}\left(\delta^{*}\right) \subset L^{2}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \text { (the space of } L^{2} \text { functions over } \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right), \\
& -H^{2}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)=\mathscr{D}\left(\delta \circ \delta^{*}\right) \subset L^{2}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

We have a result of integration by parts for symmetric tensors on $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g\right)$. The proof is analogous to the proof of [Mon05b, Theorem 1.4.3], however, as it is a central result in what follows, we include it.

Theorem 2.1.13. For all $u \in H^{1}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \cap \mathscr{C}^{1}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and $h \in H^{1}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \cap \mathscr{C}^{1}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, we have:

$$
\left\langle\delta^{*} u, h\right\rangle_{S^{2}}=\langle u, \delta h\rangle_{S^{1}}
$$

For all $f \in \mathscr{C}^{1}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \cap H^{1}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and $\alpha \in \mathscr{C}^{1}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \cap H^{1}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$,

$$
\left\langle\delta^{*} f, \alpha\right\rangle_{S^{1}}=\langle f, \delta \alpha\rangle_{L^{2}\left(\Sigma_{\mathbf{p}}\right)} .
$$

Proof. The proof of the two statements are analogous, so we just prove the first one (which is a little bit more technical).

Let's prove the result when $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g\right)$ contains a unique cone singularity $p$ of angle $2 \pi \alpha$. To prove the result in the general case, we just apply the following computation to each puncture.

Fix cylindrical coordinates $(\rho, \theta) \in(0, r) \times \mathbb{R} / 2 \pi \alpha \mathbb{Z}$ in a neighborhood of $p$ so that

$$
g_{\mid V}=d \rho^{2}+\sinh ^{2} \rho d \theta^{2}
$$

For $t \in(0, r)$, denote by $U_{t}:=\{(\rho, \theta) \in V, \rho<t\}$.
For $u \in H^{1}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \cap \mathscr{C}^{1}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and $h \in H^{1}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \cap \mathscr{C}^{1}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, we have:

$$
\int_{\Sigma \backslash U_{t}}\left(g(u, \delta h)-g\left(\delta^{*} u, h\right)\right) d v_{g}=\int_{\Sigma \backslash U_{t}}\left(g\left(u, \nabla^{*} h\right)-\frac{1}{2}(g(\nabla u, h)+g(F \circ \nabla u, h))\right) d v_{g},
$$

where $F: T^{(2,0)} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \longrightarrow T^{(2,0)} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ is defined by $F \eta(x, y):=\eta(y, x)$. Note that, for $\theta, \eta \in$ $L^{2}\left(T^{(2,0)} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$,

$$
\langle F \theta, \eta\rangle_{T^{(2,0)}}=\langle\theta, F \eta\rangle_{T^{(2,0)}} .
$$

As $h$ is symmetric, and applying Stokes formula, we get:

$$
\int_{\Sigma \backslash U_{t}}\left(g(u, \delta h)-g\left(\delta^{*} u, h\right)\right) d v_{g}=\int_{\Sigma \backslash U_{t}}\left(g\left(u, \nabla^{*} h\right)-g(\nabla u, h)\right) d v_{g}=\int_{\partial U_{t}} g_{\mid \partial U_{t}}\left(u, i_{e_{\rho}} h\right) d v_{g},
$$

where $i_{e_{\rho}} h=h\left(e_{\rho},.\right)$ and $e_{\rho}=\partial_{\rho}$ is the unit vector field normal to $\partial U_{t}$.
As $t$ tends to 0 , the left hand side tends to $\langle u, \delta h\rangle_{S^{1}}-\left\langle\delta^{*} u, h\right\rangle_{S^{2}}$. Denote by $I_{t}$ the right hand side. By the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality,

$$
\left|I_{t}\right| \leq \int_{\partial U_{t}}|u|\left|i_{e_{\rho}} h\right| d v_{g} \leq\left(\int_{\partial U_{t}}|u|^{2} d v_{g}\right)^{1 / 2}\left(\int_{\partial U_{t}}\left|i_{e_{\rho}} h\right|^{2} d v_{g}\right)^{1 / 2}
$$

When $u \neq 0,|u|$ is differentiable and $d|u|(x)=g\left(\nabla_{x} u, \frac{u}{|u|}\right)$, so we set

$$
\partial_{\rho}|u|=g\left(\nabla_{e_{\rho}} u, \frac{u}{|u|}\right) ;
$$

and if $u=0$, set $\partial_{\rho}|u|=0$. Note that $\partial_{\rho}|u|$ is the partial derivative of $|u|$ is the sense of distributions. In fact, for all $t, a \in(0, r)$ and $\theta$ fixed, we have

$$
|u(t, \theta)|-|u(a, \theta)|=\int_{a}^{t} \partial_{\rho}|u(\rho, \theta)| d \rho .
$$

In particular, as $\left|\partial_{\rho}\right| u\left|\left|\leq\left|\nabla_{e_{\rho}} u\right|\right.\right.$,

$$
|u(t, \theta)| \leq|u(a, \theta)|+\int_{t}^{a}\left|\nabla_{e_{\rho}} u\right| d \rho .
$$

So

$$
|u(t, \theta)|^{2} \leq 2|u(a, \theta)|^{2}+2\left(\int_{t}^{a}\left|\nabla_{e_{\rho}} u\right| d \rho\right)^{2} .
$$

Applying the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\int_{t}^{a}\left|\nabla_{e_{\rho}} u\right| d \rho\right)^{2} & \leq \int_{t}^{a} \frac{d \rho}{\rho} \int_{t}^{a} \rho\left|\nabla_{e_{\rho}} u\right|^{2} d \rho \\
& \leq\left|\ln \left(\frac{t}{a}\right)\right| \int_{t}^{a} \rho\left|\nabla_{e_{\rho}} u\right|^{2} d \rho
\end{aligned}
$$

Finally, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{\partial U_{t}}|u|^{2} d v_{g} & \leq 2 \int_{\partial U_{t}}|u(a)|^{2} d v_{g}+\int_{\partial U_{t}}\left(2\left|\ln \left(\frac{t}{a}\right)\right| \int_{t}^{a} \rho\left|\nabla_{e_{\rho}} u\right|^{2} d \rho\right) d v_{g} \\
& \leq 2 t \int_{\theta=0}^{2 \pi \alpha}|u(a, \theta)|^{2} d \theta+2\left|\ln \left(\frac{t}{a}\right)\right| \int_{\partial U_{t}}\left(\int_{t}^{a} \rho\left|\nabla_{e_{\rho}} u\right|^{2} d \rho\right) d v_{g} \\
& \leq 2 t \int_{\theta=0}^{2 \pi \alpha}|u(a, \theta)|^{2} d \theta+2 t\left|\ln \left(\frac{t}{a}\right)\right| \int_{\theta=0}^{2 \pi \alpha} \int_{t}^{a}\left|\nabla_{e_{\rho}} u\right|^{2} \rho d \rho d \theta \\
& \leq 2 t \int_{\theta=0}^{2 \pi \alpha}|u(a, \theta)|^{2} d \theta+2 t\left|\ln \left(\frac{t}{a}\right)\right| \int_{U_{a}}\left|\nabla_{e_{\rho}} u\right|^{2} d v_{g} \\
& =O(t \ln t) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now, as $h \in L^{2}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$,

$$
\int_{0}^{a}\left(\int_{\partial U_{t}}\left|i_{e_{\rho}} h\right|^{2} d v_{g}\right) \leq \int_{0}^{a}\left(\int_{\partial U_{t}}|h|^{2} d v_{g}\right)=\int_{U_{a}}|h|^{2} d v_{g}<+\infty,
$$

that is, the function $t \longmapsto \int_{\partial U_{t}}|h|^{2}$ is integrable on $(0, a)$. As the function $(t \ln t)^{-1}$ is not integrable in 0 , there exists a sequence $\left(t_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ with $t_{n} \rightarrow 0$ such that

$$
\int_{\partial U_{t_{n}}}|h|^{2} d v_{g}=o\left(\left(t_{n} \ln t_{n}\right)^{-1}\right) .
$$

It follows that $\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} I_{t_{n}}=0$.
We have a very useful corollary:
Corollary 2.1.14. For $i=1,2$, the operator $\delta \delta^{*}: H^{2}\left(S^{i} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \longrightarrow L^{2}\left(S^{i} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ is self-adjoint with strictly positive spectrum.

Proof. The fact that $\delta \delta^{*}$ are self-adjoint follows directly from Theorem 2.1.13. Let $\lambda \geq 0$ such that, for $f \in H^{2}\left(S^{i} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)(i=1,2)$,

$$
\delta \delta^{*} f+\lambda f=0 .
$$

Taking the scalar product with $f$, and using Proposition 2.1.13, we get:

$$
\left\langle\delta \delta^{*} f+\lambda f, f\right\rangle_{S^{i}}=\left\|\delta^{*} f\right\|_{S^{i+1}}^{2}+\lambda\|f\|_{S^{i}}^{2}=0,
$$

and so $f=0$.

### 2.1.3 Tangent space to $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$

Here we prove the following result:
Proposition 2.1.15. For $\left[g_{0}\right] \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, there is a natural identification of $T_{\left[g_{0}\right]} \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ with the space of meromorphic quadratic differentials on $\Sigma=\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \cup \mathfrak{p}$ with at most simple poles at the $p_{i} \in \mathfrak{p}$ (where the complex structure on $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{0}\right)$ is the one associated to $\left.g_{0}\right)$.

Proof. Fix $g_{0} \in \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and let

$$
\widetilde{h}=\left.\frac{d}{d t}\right|_{t=0} g_{t} \in T_{g_{0}} \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right),
$$

where $\left(g_{t}\right)_{t \in I}$ is a smooth path in $\mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ with $g_{t=0}=g_{0}$ (and $0 \in I \subset \mathbb{R}$ is an interval). Note that, by Corollary 2.1.5, there exists a vector field $v \in \operatorname{Lie}\left(\mathscr{D}_{0}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)\right)$ (the Lie algebra of $\mathscr{D}_{0}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ ), such that

$$
\widetilde{h}=h+\mathscr{L}_{v} g, h_{\mid V_{i}}=0 \forall i \in\{1, \ldots, n\},
$$

where $\mathscr{L}_{v} g$ is the Lie derivative of $g$ in the direction $v$ and the $V_{i}$ are defined as in Proposition 2.1.4. We call such a $h$ a normalized deformation (note that in particular, $\left.h \in \mathscr{C}_{0}^{2}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)\right)$.

Such a symmetric 2 -tensor $h$ on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ is tangent to the space $\mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ of hyperbolic metrics with cone singularities if and only if the differential of the sectional curvature $d K_{g_{0}}$ in the direction $h$ is equal to 0 .

First, we have a canonical orthogonal splitting:
Lemma 2.1.16. For all normalized deformation $h \in T_{g_{0}} \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, there exists $u \in$ $H^{2}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and $h_{0} \in H^{1}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ with $\delta h_{0}=0$ such that:

$$
h=h_{0}+\mathscr{L}_{u^{\sharp}} g_{0},
$$

where $u^{\sharp}$ is the vector field dual to $u$. Moreover, this splitting is orthogonal with respect to the scalar product of $L^{2}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$.

Proof. As $h \in \mathscr{C}_{0}^{2}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right), \delta h \in \mathscr{C}_{0}^{1}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \subset L^{2}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$. So we want to find $u \in H^{2}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ so that

$$
\begin{equation*}
2 \delta \delta^{*} u=\delta h \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

It is possible to solve (2.1) if and only if $\delta h \in \Im\left(\delta \delta^{*}\right)$ (where $\Im$ stands for the image).
By Corollary 2.1.14, $\delta \delta^{*}$ is self-adjoint, so $\Im\left(\delta \delta^{*}\right)=\operatorname{Ker}\left(\delta \delta^{*}\right)^{\perp}$ (cf. Proposition 2.1.12). Hence we can solve (2.1) if and only if $\delta h$ is orthogonal to the kernel of $\delta \delta^{*}$.

Take $w \in \operatorname{Ker}\left(\delta \delta^{*}\right) \subset H^{2}\left(S^{1} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$. By elliptic regularity, such a $w$ is smooth. So, by Theorem 2.1.13, we get:

$$
\left\langle\delta \delta^{*} w, w\right\rangle_{S^{1}}=0=\left\langle\delta^{*} w, \delta^{*} w\right\rangle_{S^{2}} .
$$

In particular, $\delta^{*} w=0$, and we obtain:

$$
\langle\delta h, w\rangle_{S^{1}}=\left\langle h, \delta^{*} w\right\rangle_{S^{2}}=0
$$

So $\delta h \in \Im\left(\delta \delta^{*}\right)$ and we can solve (2.1).

Now, such a solution $u$ is smooth (at least $\mathscr{C}^{4}$ ), so we know the expression of $\delta^{*} u$. We have:

$$
\delta^{*} u(x, y)=\frac{1}{2}\left(\left(\nabla_{x} u\right)(y)+\left(\nabla_{y} u\right)(x)\right)=\frac{1}{2}\left(g_{0}\left(\nabla_{x} u^{\sharp}, y\right)+g_{0}\left(x, \nabla_{y} u^{\sharp}\right)\right),
$$

which is the expression of $\frac{1}{2} \mathscr{L}_{u^{\sharp}} g_{0}$. In particular, setting $h_{0}:=h-\frac{1}{2} \delta^{*} u$, we get the decomposition.

Note that, if $u_{1}$ and $u_{2}$ are two solutions of (2.1), they satisfy

$$
\delta \delta^{*}\left(u_{1}-u_{2}\right)=0
$$

By integration by parts, we get that $\delta^{*} u_{1}=\delta^{*} u_{2}$. In particular, $\mathscr{L}_{u_{1}^{\sharp}} g_{0}=\mathscr{L}_{u_{2}^{\sharp}} g_{0}$, so the decomposition is independant on the choice of the solution of (2.1).

Now we prove the orthogonal splitting. Let $u$ and $h_{0}$ as above. As such sections are smooths, we have:

$$
\left\langle\mathscr{L}_{u^{\sharp}} g_{0}, h\right\rangle_{S^{2}}=2\left\langle\delta^{*} u, h_{0}\right\rangle_{S^{2}}=\left\langle u, \delta h_{0}\right\rangle=0 .
$$

We explicit now the condition $d K_{g_{0}}(\widetilde{h})=0$. We have the well-know formula (e.g. [Tro92, Formula 1.5 p.33]):

$$
d K_{g_{0}}(\widetilde{h})=\delta \delta_{g_{0}}^{*}\left(\operatorname{tr}_{g_{0}} \widetilde{h}\right)+\delta \delta \widetilde{h}+\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{tr}_{g_{0}} \widetilde{h}
$$

where $\operatorname{tr}_{g_{0}}$ is the trace with respect to the metric $g_{0}$.
Applying this formula to the divergence-free part $h_{0}$ (which is transverse to the fiber of the projection), we get

$$
\delta \delta_{g_{0}}^{*}\left(\operatorname{tr}_{g_{0}} h_{0}\right)+\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{tr}_{g_{0}} h_{0}=0
$$

By Corollary 2.1.14, we get $\operatorname{tr}_{g_{0}} h_{0}=0$. Moreover, one easily checks that each $h \in$ $H^{2}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \cap \mathscr{C}^{2}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ such that $\delta h=0$ and $\operatorname{tr}_{g_{0}} h=0$ defines a tangent vector to $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ at $\left[g_{0}\right]$. So, we get the following identification

$$
T_{\left[g_{0}\right]} \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)=\left\{h \in H^{2}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \cap \mathscr{C}^{2}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right), \delta h=0 \text { and } \operatorname{tr}_{g_{0}} h=0\right\}
$$

But we can go further. For $(d x, d y)$ an orthonormal framing of $T^{*} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$, write

$$
h_{0}=u(x, y) d x^{2}-v(x, y)(d x d y+d y d x)+w(x, y) d y^{2}
$$

The condition $\operatorname{tr}_{g_{0}} h=0$ implies $w(x, y)=-u(x, y)$. Write $\left(\partial_{x}, \partial_{y}\right)$ the framing dual to $(d x, d y)$. Let us explicit the divergence-free condition:

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 & =\delta h\left(\partial_{x}\right) \\
& =-\left(\nabla_{\partial_{x}} h\right)\left(\partial_{x}, \partial_{x}\right)-\left(\nabla_{\partial_{y}} h\right)\left(\partial_{y}, \partial_{y}\right) \\
& =-\partial_{x} u+\partial_{y} w .
\end{aligned}
$$

In the same way, we get:

$$
0=\delta h\left(\partial_{y}\right)=\partial_{x} v+\partial_{y} u
$$

These are the Cauchy-Riemann equations. It implies in particular that $f=u+i v$ is holomorphic on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$.

Now, for $z=x+i y, d z=d x+i d y$, set $\psi=f(z) d z^{2}$. It is a holomorphic quadratic differential on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ such that $h=\Re(\psi)$. It follows that $\psi$ is meromorphic on $\Sigma$ with possible poles at the $p_{i} \in \mathfrak{p}$.

We claim that, as $h=\Re(\psi) \in L^{2}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, the poles of $\psi$ at the $p_{i}$ are at most simples. In fact, let $p \in \mathfrak{p}$ be a cone singularity of angle $2 \pi \alpha, z$ be a local holomorphic coordinates around $p$ and

$$
\psi(z)=\left(\frac{a}{z^{n}}+g(z)\right) d z^{2}
$$

for $a \in \mathbb{C}^{*}, n \geq 0$ and $g$ meromorphic so that $z^{n} g(z) \underset{z \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0$.
It follows from Proposition 2.1.4 that around $p$, each lifting $g_{0} \in \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ of $\left[g_{0}\right] \in$ $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ is isometric to the expression $g_{\alpha}$ given in section 2.1.1. In particular,

$$
\psi \bar{\psi}=\left(O\left(|z|^{-2 n}\right)|d z|^{4}\right.
$$

so

$$
g_{0}(\psi, \bar{\psi})(z)=O\left(|z|^{2(2-2 \alpha-n)}\right)
$$

It follows,

$$
g_{0}(\psi, \bar{\psi}) d v_{g_{0}}=O\left(|z|^{2(1-\alpha-n)}\right)|d z|^{2}
$$

As $\alpha \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right), g_{0}(\psi, \bar{\psi}) d v_{g_{0}}$ is integrable in 0 is and only if $n \leq 1$, and the same is true for $h$.

On the other hand, given a meromorphic quadratic differential $\psi$ with at most simple poles at the $p_{i}$, its real part $h=\Re(\psi)$ is a zero trace divergence-free symmetric $(2,0)$ tensor in $L^{2}\left(S^{2} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$. Hence, as it is smooth on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, h \in T_{\left[g_{0}\right]} \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$.

A Weil-Petersson metric on $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$. Let $h, k \in T_{\left[g_{0}\right]} \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$. Fix a lifting $g_{0} \in$ $\mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ of $\left[g_{0}\right]$. It follows from the above construction that there exists a unique lifting $\widetilde{h}, \widetilde{k} \in T_{g_{0}} \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ of $h$ and $k$ respectively which are divergence-free symmetric tensors of zero trace. We call such a lifting a horizontal lifting. Define:

$$
\frac{1}{8}\langle h, k\rangle_{W P_{\alpha}}:=\langle\widetilde{h}, \widetilde{k}\rangle_{S^{2}}
$$

Obviously, $\langle., .\rangle_{W P_{\alpha}}$ is a metric on $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$. This metric is analogous to the metric defined in the non-singular case by A.E. Fischer and A.G. Tromba (see [FT84]). They proved in [FT84, Theorem (0.8)] that, up to a constant, this metric coincides with the Weil-Petersson metric, so we call it Weil-Petersson metric with cone singularities of angles $2 \pi \alpha$.
Remark 2.1.4. In [ST11], the authors proved that $\langle., .\rangle_{W P_{\alpha}}$ is a Kähler metric. It seems possible, by using the renormalized volume of quasi-Fuchsian manifolds with particles to prove that $\langle., .\rangle_{W P_{\alpha}}$ admits a Kähler potential (see [KS08, KS12]).

Uniformization. Here, we recall a fundamental result proved by R.C. McOwen [McO88] and independently M. Troyanov [Tro91]. Let $\mathscr{T}(\Sigma)$ be the Teichmüller space of $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$, that is the moduli space of marked conformal structures on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$. We have

Theorem 2.1.17. (McOwen, Troyanov) Given $\mathfrak{c} \in \mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, there exists a unique $h \in$ $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ in the conformal class $\mathfrak{c}$ as long as $\chi(\Sigma)+\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left(\alpha_{i}-1\right)<0$ (where $\Sigma=\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \cup \mathfrak{p}$ ).

This theorem provides a family of identification $\Theta_{\alpha}: \mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \longrightarrow \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ for each $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}^{n}$ such that $\chi\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)+\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left(\alpha_{i}-1\right)<0$. In particular, one can define a family
$\left(\Theta_{\alpha}^{*}\langle\cdot, . .\rangle_{W P_{\alpha}}\right)_{\alpha \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)^{n}}$ of Weil-Petersson metric on $\mathscr{T}(\Sigma)$.

### 2.2 AdS convex GHM 3-manifolds with particles

In this section, we introduce and study AdS convex GHM manifolds with particles. These manifolds have been defined and studied in $[\mathrm{KS} 07]$ and $[\mathrm{BS} 09]$. We recall their results.

### 2.2.1 The moduli space $\mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$

First, we define the singular AdS space of dimension 3:
Definition 2.2.1. Let $\alpha>0$, we define $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ as the space $\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}_{>0} \times(\mathbb{R} / 2 \pi \alpha \mathbb{Z})$ with the metric:

$$
g_{\alpha}=-\cosh ^{2} t d t^{2}+d \rho^{2}+\sinh ^{2}(\rho) d \theta^{2}
$$

where $t \in \mathbb{R}, \rho \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$ and $\theta \in(\mathbb{R} / 2 \pi \alpha \mathbb{Z})$.
Remark 2.2.1. - The totally geodesic plane $\mathscr{P}_{0}:=\left\{(\rho, \theta, t) \in \operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}, t=0\right\}$ is canonically isometric to the hyperbolic space with cone singularity $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$.

- $\mathrm{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ can be obtained by cutting the universal cover of $\mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ along two time-like planes intersecting along the line $l:=\{\rho=0\}$, making an angle $2 \pi \alpha$, and gluing the two sides of the angular sector of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ by the rotation of angle $2 \pi(1-\alpha)$ fixing $l$. A simple computation shows that, outside of the singular line, $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ is a Lorentz manifold of constant curvature -1 , and $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ carries a conical singularity of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ along $l$.
- In the neighborhood of the totally geodesic plane $\mathscr{P}_{0}$ given by the points at a (causal) distance less than $\pi / 2$ from $\mathscr{P}_{0}$, the metric of $\mathrm{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ expresses:

$$
g_{\alpha}=-d t^{2}+\cos ^{2} t\left(d \rho^{2}+\sinh ^{2} \rho d \theta^{2}\right)
$$

Definition 2.2.2. An AdS cone-manifold is a (singular) Lorentzian 3-manifold ( $M, g$ ) in which any point $x$ has a neighborhood isometric to an open subset of $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ for some $\alpha>0$. If $\alpha$ can be taken equal to $1, x$ is a smooth point, otherwise $\alpha$ is uniquely determined.

Remark 2.2.2. When dealing with AdS cone-manifolds, we assume that we use the same kind of weighted Hölder spaces as in Subsection 2.1.2 to define regularity of the metric tensor. However, in general, we will not remove the singular locus: we will just assume our manifold is closed and that the metric tensor is singular at the cone singularities.

To define the global hyperbolicity in the singular case, we need to define the orthogonality to the singular locus:

Definition 2.2.3. Let $S \subset \mathrm{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ be a space-like surface which intersect the singular line $l$ at a point $x . S$ is said to be orthogonal to $l$ at $x$ if the causal distance (that is the "distance" along a time-like line) to the totally geodesic plane $P$ orthogonal to the singular line at $x$ is such that:

$$
\lim _{y \rightarrow x, y \in S} \frac{d(y, P)}{d_{S}(x, y)}=0
$$

where $d_{S}(x, y)$ is the distance between $x$ and $y$ along $S$.

Now, a space-like surface $S$ in an AdS cone-manifold $(M, g)$ which intersects a singular line $d$ at a point $y$ is said to be orthogonal to $d$ if there exists a neighborhood $U \subset M$ of $y$ isometric to a neighborhood of a singular point in $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ such that the isometry sends $S \cap U$ to a surface orthogonal to $l$ in $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$.

Now we are able to define the AdS convex GHM manifolds with particles.
Definition 2.2.4. An AdS convex GHM manifold with particles is an AdS cone-manifold $(M, g)$ which is homeomorphic to $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times \mathbb{R}$ (where $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ is a closed oriented surface with $n$ marked points), such that the singularities are along time-like lines $d_{1}, \ldots, d_{n}$ and have fixed cone angles $2 \pi \alpha_{1}, . ., 2 \pi \alpha_{n}$ with $\alpha_{i}<\frac{1}{2}$. Moreover, we impose two conditions:

1. Convex Global Hyperbolicity $M$ contains a space-like future-convex Cauchy surface orthogonal to the singular locus.
2. Maximality $M$ cannot be strictly embedded in another manifold satisfying the same conditions.

Remark 2.2.3. - The condition of convexity in the definition will allow us to use a convex core. As pointed out by the authors in [BS09], we do not know if every AdS GHM manifold with particles is convex GHM.

- The name "particle" comes from the physic litterature. In fact, such a conical singularity is often used to modelise a massive point particle. The defect of angle being related to the mass of the particle (see for instance [tH96, tH93, BG00]).
Definition 2.2.5. For $\alpha:=\left(\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}\right) \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)^{n}$, let $\mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ be the space of isotopy classes of AdS convex GHM metrics on $M=\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times \mathbb{R}$ with particles of cone angles $2 \pi \alpha_{i}$ along $d_{i}$.


### 2.2.2 Parametrization of $\mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$

The Mess parametrization naturally extends to the moduli space $\mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ of AdS convex GHM manifolds with particles. We have ([BS09]):
Theorem 2.2.6. (Bonsante, Schlenker) Let $g \in \mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, the map associating to a spacelike surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ the following metrics

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
g_{1}=I((E+J B) .,(E+J B) .) \\
g_{2}=I((E-J B) .,(E-J B) .)
\end{array}\right.
$$

gives a homeomorphism

$$
\mathfrak{M}_{\alpha}: \mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \longrightarrow \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \times \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) .
$$

Here $I$ is the first fundamental form of $S, E$ is the identity, $J$ is the complex structure associated to $S$ and $B$ is its shape operator.

Remark 2.2.4. It follows that the metrics $g_{1}$ and $g_{2}$ are hyperbolic with cone singularities of angles $2 \pi \alpha$ and are independant on the choice of the space-like surface $S$.

Each AdS convex GHM 3-manifold with particles ( $M, g$ ) contains a minimal non-empty convex subset called its "convex core" whose boundary is a disjoint union of two pleated space-like surfaces orthogonal to the singular locus (except in the Fuchsian case which corresponds to the case where the two metrics of the parametrization are equal. In this case, the convex core is a totally geodesic space-like surface).

### 2.2.3 Maximal surfaces and germs

Let $g \in \mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ be an AdS convex GHM metric with particles on $M=\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times \mathbb{R}$.
Definition 2.2.7. A maximal surface in $(M, g)$ is a locally area-maximizing space-like Cauchy surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ which is orthogonal to the singular lines.

In particular, such a maximal surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ has everywhere vanishing mean curvature. Note that our definition differs from [KS07, Definition 5.6] where the authors impose the boundedness of the principal curvatures of $S$. The following Proposition shows that a maximal surface in our sense has bounded principal curvatures:

Proposition 2.2.8. For a maximal surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ with shape operator $B$ and induced metric $g_{S}, \operatorname{det}_{g_{S}}(B)$ tends to zero at the intersections with the particles. In particular, $B$ is the real part of a meromorphic quadratic differential with at most simple poles at the singularities.

Proof. Let $d$ be a particle of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ and set $0:=d \cap S$. We see locally $S$ as the graph of a function $u: P_{0} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ where $P_{0}$ is the (piece of) totally geodesic plane orthogonal to $d$ at 0 . We will show that, the induced metric $g_{S}$ on $S$ carries a conical singularity of angle $2 \pi \alpha$. We need the following lemma:

Lemma 2.2.9. The gradient of $u$ tends to zero at the intersections with the particles.
Proof. To prove this lemma, we will use Schauder estimates for solutions of uniformly elliptic PDE's. For the convenience of the reader, we recall these estimates. The main reference for the theory is [GT01].

A second order linear operator $L$ on a domain $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{n}$ is a differential operator of the form

$$
L u=a^{i j}(x) D_{i j} u+b^{k}(x) D_{k} u+c(x) u, u \in \mathscr{C}^{2}(\Omega), x \in \Omega
$$

where we sum over all repeated indices. We say that $L$ is uniformly elliptic if the smallest eigenvalue of the matrix $\left(a_{i j}(x)\right)$ is bounded from below by a strictly positive constant.

We finally define the following norms for a function $u$ on $\Omega$ :

- $|u|_{k}:=\|u\|_{\mathscr{C}^{k}(\Omega)}$.
- $|u|_{0}^{(i)}:=\sup _{x \in \Omega} d_{x}^{i}|u(x)|$, where $d_{x}=\operatorname{dist}(x, \partial \Omega)$.
- $|u|_{k}^{*}=\sum_{i=0}^{k} \sup _{x \in \Omega,|\alpha|=i} d_{x}^{i}\left|D^{\alpha} u\right|$.

The following theorem can be found in [GT01, Theorem 6.2]
Theorem 2.2.10. (Schauder interior estimates) Let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{n}$ be a domain with $\mathscr{C}^{2}$ boundary and $u \in \mathscr{C}^{2}(\Omega)$ be solution of the equation

$$
L u=0
$$

where $L$ is uniformly elliptic so that

$$
\left|a^{i j}\right|_{0}^{(0)},\left|b^{k}\right|_{0}^{(1)},|c|_{0}^{(2)}<\Lambda
$$

Then there exists a positive constant $C$ depending only on $\Omega$ and $L$ so that

$$
|u|_{2}^{*} \leq C|u|_{0} .
$$

For every domain $\Omega \subset P_{0}$ which does not contain the singular point, $u$ satisfies the maximal surface equation (see for example [Ger83]) which is given by:

$$
\mathscr{L}(u):=\operatorname{div}_{g_{S}}\left(v\left(-1, \pi^{*} \nabla u\right)\right)=0 .
$$

Here, $\pi: S \longrightarrow P_{0}$ is the orthogonal projection, $v=\left(1-\left\|\pi^{*} \nabla u\right\|^{2}\right)^{-1 / 2}$ and so $v\left(-1, \pi^{*} \nabla u\right)$ is the unit future pointing normal vector field to $S$. Also, one easily checks that this equation can be written

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{div}_{g_{S}}\left(v \pi^{*} \nabla u\right)+a(x, u, \nabla u)=0, \text { for some function } a . \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

The proof of Proposition 3.1.12 applies in this case and implies the $S$ is uniformly spacelike. It follows that $\pi$ is uniformly bi-Lipschitz and so $v$ is uniformly bounded.

It follows that Equation (2.2) is a quasi-linear elliptic equation in the divergence form. Moreover, if we write it in the following way:

$$
a^{i j}(x, u, D u) D_{i j} u+b^{k}(x, u, D u) D_{k} u+c(x, D u, u) u=0
$$

it is easy to see that the equation is uniformly elliptic (in fact $a^{i j}(x, u, D u) \geq 1$ ) and the the coefficients satisfy conditions of Theorem 2.2.10 (as they are uniformly bounded on $\Omega)$. Hence, we are in the good framework to apply the Schauder estimates.

Let $x_{0} \in P_{0} \backslash\{0\}$ and let $2 r:=\operatorname{dist}_{S}\left(x_{0}, 0\right)$. Consider the disk $D_{r}$ of radius $r$ centered at $x_{0}$. It follows from the previous discussion that $u: D_{r} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ satisfies $\mathscr{L} u=0$. By a homothety of ratio $1 / r$, send the disk $D_{r}$ to the unit disk $\left(D, h_{r}\right)$ where $h_{r}$ is the metric of constant curvature $-r^{2}$. The function $u$ is sent to a new function

$$
u_{r}:\left(D, h_{r}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R},
$$

and satisfies the equation

$$
\mathscr{L}_{r} u_{r}=0 .
$$

Here, the operator $\mathscr{L}_{r}$ is the maximal surface operator for the rescaled metric $g_{r}:=$ $-d t^{2}+\cos ^{2} t . h_{r}$. In particular, $\mathscr{L}_{r}$ is a quasi-linear uniformly elliptic operator whose coefficients applied to $u_{r}$ satisfy the condition of Theorem 2.2.10.

In a polar coordinates system $(\rho, \theta)$, the metric $h_{r}$ expresses

$$
h_{r}=d \rho^{2}+r^{-2} \sinh ^{2}(r . \rho) d \theta^{2} .
$$

As $r$ tends to zero, the metric $h_{r}$ converges $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ on $D$ to the flat metric $h_{0}=d \rho^{2}+\rho^{2} d \theta^{2}$. It follows that the coefficients of the family of operators $\left(\mathscr{L}_{r}\right)_{r \in(0,1)}$ applied to $u_{r}$ converge to the ones of the operator $\mathscr{L}_{0}$ applied to $u_{0}=\lim _{r \rightarrow 0} u_{r}$ where $\mathscr{L}_{0}$ is the maximal surface operator associated to the metric $g_{0}=-d t^{2}+\cos ^{2} t h_{0}$.

As a consequence, the family of constants $\left\{C_{r}\right\}$ associated to the Schauder interior estimates applied to $\mathscr{L}_{r}\left(u_{r}\right)$ are uniformly bounded by some $C>0$.

Now, to obtain a bound on the norm of the gradient $\|\nabla u\|$ at a point $x_{0}$ at a distance $2 r$ from the singularity, we apply the Schauder interior estimates to $\mathscr{L}_{r}\left(u_{r}\right)$, where $u_{r}$ : $\left(D, h_{r}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$. We get

$$
\left|u_{r}\right|_{2}^{*} \leq C_{r}\left|u_{r}\right|_{0} \leq C\left|u_{r}\right|_{0} .
$$

As $\left\|\nabla u_{r}\right\|\left(x_{0}\right) \leq|u|_{2}^{*}$, and as $u_{r}\left(x_{0}\right)=o(2 r)$ (because $S$ is orthogonal to $d$ ), we obtain

$$
\left\|\nabla u_{r}\right\|\left(x_{0}\right) \leq C . o(r) .
$$

But as $u_{r}$ is obtained by rescaling $u$ with a factor $r$, so $\|\nabla u\|=r^{-1}\left\|\nabla u_{r}\right\|$ and we finally get:

$$
\|\nabla u\|=o(1) .
$$

Lemma 2.2.11. The induced metric $g_{S}$ on $S$ carries a conical singularity of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ at its intersection with the particle d.

Proof. Recall that (see [MRS13, Section 2.2] and [JMR11, Section 2.1]) a metric $h$ carries a conical singularity of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ if and only if there exists normal polar coordinates $(\rho, \theta) \in \mathbb{R}_{>0} \times[0,2 \pi)$ around the singularity so that

$$
g=d \rho^{2}+f^{2}(\rho, \theta) d \theta^{2}, \frac{f(\rho, \theta)}{\rho} \underset{\rho \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} \alpha .
$$

That is, if $g$ can be written by the matrix

$$
g=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & \alpha^{2} \rho^{2}+o\left(\rho^{2}\right)
\end{array}\right) .
$$

The metric of $(M, g)$ can be locally written around the intersection of $S$ and the particle $d$ by

$$
g=-d t^{2}+\cos ^{2} t h_{\alpha},
$$

where $h_{\alpha}=d \rho^{2}+\alpha^{2} \sinh ^{2} \rho d \theta^{2}$ is the metric of $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$.
Setting $t=u(\rho, \theta)$, with $u(\rho, \theta)=o(\rho)$ and $\|\nabla u\|=o(1)$, we get

$$
d t^{2}=\left(\partial_{\rho} u\right)^{2} d \rho^{2}+2 \partial_{\rho} u \partial_{\theta} u d \rho d \theta+\left(\partial_{\theta} u\right)^{2} d \theta^{2}
$$

Note that, as $\|\nabla u\|=o(1), \partial_{\rho} u=o(1)$ and $\partial_{\theta} u=o(\rho)$.
Finally, using $\cos ^{2}(u)=1+o\left(\rho^{2}\right)$, we get the following expression for the induced metric on $S$ :

$$
g_{S}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1+o(1) & o(\rho) \\
o(\rho) & \alpha^{2} \rho^{2}+o\left(\rho^{2}\right)
\end{array}\right) .
$$

One easily checks that, with a change of variable, the induced metric carries a conical singularity of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ at the intersection with $d$.

Now the proof of Proposition 2.2.8 follows: suppose the second fundamental form $\mathrm{II}=g_{S}(B .,$.$) is the real part of a meromorphic quadratic differential q$ with a pole of order $n$. In complex coordinates, write $q=f(z) d z^{2}$ and $g_{S}=e^{2 u}|z|^{2(\alpha-1)}|d z|^{2}$ where $u$ is bounded. Then $B$ is the real part of the harmonic Beltrami differential

$$
\mu:=\frac{\bar{q}}{g_{S}}=e^{-2 u}|z|^{-2(\alpha-1)} \bar{f}(z) d \bar{z} \partial_{z} .
$$

Using the real coordinates $z=x+i y, d z=d x+i d y, \partial_{z}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\partial_{x}-i \partial_{y}\right)$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
B & =\Re\left(\frac{1}{2} e^{-2 u}|z|^{-2(\alpha-1)}(\Re(f)-i \Im(f))(d x-i d y)\left(\partial_{x}-i \partial_{y}\right)\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2} e^{-2 u}|z|^{-2(\alpha-1)}\left(\Re(f)\left(d x \partial_{x}-d y \partial_{y}\right)-\Im(f)\left(d x \partial_{y}-d y \partial_{x}\right)\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2} e^{-2 u}|z|^{-2(\alpha-1)}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\Re(f) & -\Im(f) \\
-\Im(f) & -\Re(f)
\end{array}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

It follows that

$$
\operatorname{det}_{g_{S}}(B)=-\frac{1}{4} e^{-4 u}|z|^{-4(\alpha-1)}|f|^{2}=-e^{v}|z|^{-2(2 \alpha-2+n)}
$$

for some bounded $v$. By (modified) Gauss equation, the curvature $K_{S}$ of $S$ is given by

$$
K_{S}=-1-\operatorname{det}_{g_{S}}(B)
$$

By Gauss-Bonnet formula for surface with cone singularities (see for example [Tro91]), $K_{S}$ has to be locally integrable. But we have:

$$
K_{S} d v o l_{S}=\left(-1+e^{w}|z|^{-2(\alpha-1+n)}\right) d \lambda
$$

where $d \lambda$ is the Lebesgue measure on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$. It follows that $K_{s} d v o l_{S}$ is integrable if and only if $1-\alpha+n<1$, that is $n \leq 1$. Note also that, for $n \leq 1$, $\operatorname{det}_{g_{S}}(B)=O\left(|z|^{2(1-2 \alpha)}\right)$ and so tends to zero at the singularity.

As in the non-singular case (see Section 1.4), one can construct the moduli space $\mathscr{H}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ of maximal AdS germs with particles on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$. By definition, this space is the space of pairs $(h, m)$ where $h \in \Gamma\left(S^{2} T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ is a metric with cone singularities of angles $2 \pi \alpha$ and $m \in \Gamma\left(S^{2} T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ is a trace-less Codazzi tensor satisfying the modified Gauss equation. Note that, given a maximal surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ in an AdS convex GHM space-time with particles, the pair (I, II) of first and second fundamental form of $S$ gives a point in $\mathscr{H}(\Sigma)$.

Conversely, given $(h, m)$ a maximal AdS germ with particles on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$, one can uniquely reconstruct an AdS convex GHM space-time with particles ( $M, g$ ) together with an embedded maximal surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ so that $h$ is the first fundamental form on $S$ and $m$ its second fundamental form. It gives a canonical map

$$
\mathscr{H}(\Sigma) \longrightarrow \mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) .
$$

This map is bijective if and only if each AdS convex GHM space-time with particles contains a unique maximal surface.

As in the non-singular case, this space is canonically parametrized by $T^{*} \mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$. Recall that the cotangent space $T_{\mathfrak{c}}^{*} \mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ to $\mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ at a conformal class $\mathfrak{c} \in \mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ is canonically identified with the space of meromorphic quadratic differentials on ( $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, J_{\mathfrak{c}}$ ) (where $J_{\mathfrak{c}}$ is the complex structure associated to $\mathfrak{c}$ ) with at most simple poles at the marked points. It is proved in $[\mathrm{KSO} 07]$ that the map associating to a maximal AdS germs with particles $(h, m) \in \mathscr{H}(\Sigma)$ the pair $(\mathfrak{c}, q)$ where $\mathfrak{c}$ is the conformal class of $h$ and $q$ is the unique meromorphic quadratic differential so that $m=\Re(q)$ is bijective.

Moreover, given $(g, h) \in \mathscr{H}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, using the Fundamental Theorem of surfaces in AdS convex GHM manifolds with particles, one can locally reconstruct a piece of AdS globally hyperbolic manifold with particles which uniquely embeds in a maximal one. It provides a
map from $\mathscr{H}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ to $\mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$. This map is bijective if and only if each AdS convex GHM manifold ( $M, g$ ) contains a unique maximal surface.

## Chapter 3

## Case of same cone-angles

In this Chapter, we prove Main Theorem 2 and Main Theorem 1. In Section 3.1, we prove the existence part of Main Theorem 2 by convergence of maximal surfaces in some regularized manifold. In Section 3.2 we prove the uniqueness part by a maximum principle argument. Finally, in Section 3.3, we show the equivalence between Main Theorem 2 and 1 and generalize the global picture given in Chapter 1.

### 3.1 Existence of a maximal surface

Let $g \in \mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ be an AdS convex GHM manifold with particles. We prove the following:
Proposition 3.1.1. The AdS convex GHM manifold with particles $(M, g)$ contains a maximal surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$.

First note that in the "Fuchsian" space-times (that is when the two metrics of the parametrization $\mathfrak{M}_{\alpha}(g)$ are equal), the convex core of $(M, g)$ is reduced to a totally geodesic plane orthogonal to the singular locus. Such a surface is clearly a space-like maximal surface (its second fundamental form vanishes).

Hence, from now on, suppose that $(M, g)$ is not Fuchsian (that is $\mathfrak{M}_{\alpha}(g) \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \times$ $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ are two distinct points). It follows from [BS09, Section 5] that ( $M, g$ ) contains a convex core with non-empty interior whose boundary consist of two pleated surfaces: a future-convex one and a past-convex one.

The proof of Proposition 3.1.1 is done in four steps:
Step 1 Approximate the singular metric $g$ by a sequence of smooth metrics $\left(g_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ which converges to the metric $g$, and prove the existence for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$ of a maximal surface $S_{n} \hookrightarrow\left(M, g_{n}\right)$.

Step 2 Prove that the sequence $\left(S_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ converges outside the singular lines to a smooth nowhere time-like surface $S$ with vanishing mean curvature.

Step 3 Prove that the limit surface $S$ is space-like.
Step 4 Prove that the limit surface $S$ is orthogonal to the singular lines.

### 3.1.1 First step

Approximation of singular metrics. Take $\alpha \in(0,1)$ and let $\mathscr{C}_{\alpha} \subset \mathbb{R}^{3}$ be the cone given by the parametrization:

$$
\mathscr{C}_{\alpha}:=\left\{(u \cdot \cos (v), u \cdot \sin (v), u \cdot \operatorname{cotan}(\pi \alpha)),(u, v) \in \mathbb{R}_{+} \times[0,2 \pi)\right\}
$$

Now, consider the intersection of this cone with the Klein model of the hyperbolic 3 -space, and denote by $h_{\alpha}$ the induced metric on $\mathscr{C}_{\alpha}$. Outside the apex, $\mathscr{C}_{\alpha}$ is a convex ruled surface in $\mathbb{H}^{3}$, and so has constant curvature -1 . Moreover, one easily checks that $h_{\alpha}$ carries a conical singularity of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ at the apex of $\mathscr{C}_{\alpha}$. Consider the orthogonal projection $p$ from $\mathscr{C}_{\alpha}$ to the disk of equation $\mathbb{D}:=\{z=0\} \subset \mathbb{H}^{3}$. We have that $\left(\mathbb{D},\left(p^{-1}\right)^{*} h_{\alpha}\right)$ is isometric to the local model of hyperbolic metric with cone singularity $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$ as defined in Chapter 2.
Remark 3.1.1. The angle of the singularity is given by $\lim _{\rho \rightarrow 0} \frac{l\left(C_{\rho}\right)}{\rho}$ where $l\left(C_{\rho}\right)$ is the length of the circle of radius $\rho$ centred at the singularity.

Now, to approximate this metric, take $\left(\epsilon_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset(0,1)$, a sequence decreasing to zero and define a sequence of even functions $f_{n}: \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ so that for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$,

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
f_{n}(0)=-\epsilon_{n}^{2} \cdot \operatorname{cotan}(\pi \alpha) \\
f_{n}^{\prime \prime}(x)<0 \quad \forall x \in\left(-\epsilon_{n}, \epsilon_{n}\right) \\
f_{n}(x)=-\operatorname{cotan}(\pi \alpha) \cdot x \text { if } x \geqslant \epsilon_{n}
\end{array}\right.
$$



Figure 3.1: Graph of $f_{n}$
Consider the surface $\mathscr{C}_{\alpha, n}$ obtained by making a rotation of the graph of $f_{n}$ around the axis $(0 z)$ and consider its intersection with the Klein model of hyperbolic 3 -space. Denote by $h_{\alpha, n}$ the induced metric on $\mathscr{C}_{\alpha, n}$, and define $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha, n}^{2}:=\left(\mathbb{D},\left(p^{-1}\right)^{*} h_{\alpha, n}\right)$ (where $p$ is still the orthogonal projection to the disk $\mathbb{D}=\{z=0\} \subset \mathbb{H}^{3}$ ). By an abuse of notations, we write $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha, n}^{2}=\left(\mathbb{D}, h_{\alpha, n}\right)$. Denote by $B_{i} \subset \mathbb{D}$ the smallest set where the metric $h_{\alpha, n}$ does not have of constant curvature -1 , by construction, $B_{n} \underset{n \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow}\{0\}$, where $\{0\}$ is the center of $\mathbb{D}$. We have

Proposition 3.1.2. For all compact $K \subset \mathbb{D} \backslash\{0\}$, there exists $i_{K} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that for all
$n>n_{K}, h_{\alpha_{\mid K}}=h_{\alpha, n_{\mid K}}$.
We define the AdS 3 -space with regularized singularity:
Definition 3.1.3. Let $\alpha>0, n \in \mathbb{N}$, we define $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha, n}^{3}$ as the completion of $\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{D}$ with the metric:

$$
g_{\alpha, n}=-d t^{2}+\cos ^{2}(t) h_{\alpha, n}, \text { where } t \in \mathbb{R} .
$$

By construction, there exists a smallest tubular neighborhood $V_{\alpha}^{n}$ of $l=\{0\} \times \mathbb{R}$ such that $\mathrm{AdS}_{\alpha, n}^{3} \backslash V_{\alpha}^{n}$ is a Lorentzian manifold of constant curvature -1 .

In this way, we are going to define the regularized AdS convex GHM manifold with particles.

For all $j \in\{1, \ldots, n\}$ and $x \in d_{j}$ where $d_{j}$ is a singular line in $(M, g)$, there exists a neighborhood of $x$ in $(M, g)$ isometric to a neighborhood of a point on the singular line in $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha_{j}}^{3}$. For $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we define the regularized metric $g_{n}$ on $M$ so that the neighborhoods of points of $d_{j}$ are isometric to neighborhoods of points on the central axis in $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha_{j}, n}^{3}$. Clearly, the metric $g_{n}$ is obtained taking the metric of $V_{\alpha_{j}}^{n}$ in a tubular neighborhood $U_{j}^{n}$ of the singular lines $d_{j}$ for all $j \in\{1, \ldots, n\}$. In particular, outside these $U_{j}^{n},\left(M, g_{n}\right)$ is a regular AdS manifold.

Proposition 3.1.4. Let $K \subset M$ be a compact set which does not intersect the singular lines. There exists $n_{K} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that, for all $n>n_{K}, g_{n_{\mid K}}=g_{\mid K}$.

## Existence of a maximal surface in each ( $M, g_{n}$ )

We are going to prove Proposition 3.1.1 by convergence of maximal surfaces in each $\left(M, g_{n}\right)$. A result of Gerhardt [Ger83, Theorem 6.2] provides the existence of a maximal surface in ( $M, g_{n}$ ) given the existence of two smooth barriers, that is, a strictly futureconvex smooth (at least $\mathscr{C}^{2}$ ) space-like surface and a strictly past-convex one. This result has been improved in [ABBZ12, Theorem 4.3] reducing the regularity conditions to $\mathscr{C}^{0}$ barriers.

The natural candidates for these barriers are equidistant surfaces from the boundary of the convex core of $(M, g)$. It is proved in [BS09, Section 5] that the future (respectively past) boundary component $\partial_{+}$(respectively $\partial_{-}$) of the convex core is a future-convex (respectively past-convex) space-like pleated surface orthogonal to the particles. Moreover, each point of the boundary components is either contained in the interior of a geodesic segment (a pleating locus) or of a totally geodesic disk contained in the boundary components.

For $\epsilon>0$ fixed, consider the $2 \epsilon$-surface in the future of $\partial_{+}$and denote by $\partial_{+, \epsilon}$ the $\epsilon$-surface in the past of the previous one. As pointed out in [BS09, Proof of Lemma 4.2], this surface differs from the $\epsilon$-surface in the future of $\partial_{+}$(at the pleating locus).

Proposition 3.1.5. For $n$ big enough, $\partial_{+, \epsilon} \hookrightarrow\left(M, g_{n}\right)$ is a strictly future-convex space-like $\mathscr{C}^{1,1}$ surface.

Proof. Outside the open set $U^{n}:=\bigcup_{j=1}^{n} U_{j}^{n}$ (where the $U_{j}^{n}$ are tubular neighborhoods of $d_{j}$ so that the curvature is different from -1$),\left(M, g_{n}\right)$ is isometric to $(M, g)$, and moreover, $U_{j}^{n} \underset{n \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} d_{j}$ for each $j$. As proved in [BS09, Lemma 5.2], each intersection of $\partial_{+}$with a particle lies in the interior of a totally geodesic disk contained in $\partial_{+}$. So, there exists $n_{0} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that, for $n>n_{0}, U_{i}^{j} \cap \partial_{+}$is totally geodesic.

The fact that $\partial_{+, \epsilon}$ is $\mathscr{C}^{1,1}$ is proved in [BS09, Proof of Lemma 4.2].

For the strict convexity outside $U^{n}$, the result is proved in [BBZ07, Proposition 6.28]. So it remains to prove that $\partial_{+, \epsilon} \cap U_{n}$ is strictly future-convex.

Let $d=d_{j}$ be a singular line which intersects $\partial_{+}$at a point $x$. As $U:=U_{n}^{j} \cap \partial_{+}$is totally geodesic, we claim that $U_{\epsilon}:=U_{n}^{j} \cap \partial_{+, \epsilon}$ is the $\epsilon$-surface of $U$ with respect to the metric $g_{n}$. In fact, the space-like surface $\mathscr{P}_{0} \subset \operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha, i}^{3}$ given by the equation $\{t=0\}$ is totally geodesic and the one given by $\mathscr{P}_{\epsilon}:=\{t=\epsilon\}$ is the $\epsilon$-surface of $\mathscr{P}_{0}$ and corresponds to the $\epsilon$-surface in the past of $\mathscr{P}_{2 \epsilon}$. It follows that $U_{\epsilon}$ is obtained by taking the $\epsilon$-time flow of $U$ along the unit future-pointing vector field $N$ normal to $\partial_{+}$(extended to an open neighborhood of $U$ by the condition $\nabla_{N}^{n} N=0$, where $\nabla^{n}$ is the Levi-Civita connection of $\left.g_{n}\right)$. We are going to prove that the second fundamental form on $U_{\epsilon}$ is positive definite.

Note that in $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha_{j}, n}^{3}$, the surfaces $\mathscr{P}_{t_{0}}:=\left\{t=t_{0}\right\}$ are equidistant from the totally geodesic space-like surface $\mathscr{P}_{0}$. Moreover, the induced metric on $\mathscr{P}_{t_{0}}$ is $\mathrm{I}_{t_{0}}=\cos ^{2}\left(t_{0}\right) h_{\alpha, n}$ and so, the variation of $\mathrm{I}_{t_{0}}$ along the flow of $N$ is given by

$$
\left.\frac{d}{d t} \right\rvert\, t=t_{0} \mathrm{I}\left(u_{t}, u_{t}\right)=-2 \cos \left(t_{0}\right) \sin \left(t_{0}\right)
$$

for $u_{t}$ a unit vector field tangent to $\mathscr{P}_{t}$. On the other hand, this variation is given by

$$
\left.\frac{d}{d t}\right|_{t=t_{0}} \mathrm{I}_{t}\left(u_{t}, u_{t}\right)=\mathscr{L}_{N} \mathrm{I}_{t_{0}}\left(u_{t_{0}}, u_{t_{0}}\right)=2 \mathrm{I}_{t_{0}}\left(\nabla_{u_{t_{0}}}^{i} N, u_{t_{0}}\right)=-2 \mathrm{I}_{t_{0}}\left(u_{t_{0}}, u_{t_{0}}\right)
$$

where $\mathscr{L}$ is the Lie derivative and $B u:=-\nabla_{u} N$ is the shape operator.
It follows that $\mathrm{II}_{t_{0}}$ is positive-definite for $t_{0}>0$ small enough. So $\partial_{+, \epsilon} \hookrightarrow\left(M, g_{n}\right)$ is strictly past-convex (that is for each point $p \in \partial_{+, \epsilon}, \partial_{+, \epsilon}$ remains locally in the past of the totally geodesic space-like plane tangent to $\partial_{+, \epsilon}$ at $p$ ).

So we get a $\mathscr{C}^{1,1}$ barrier. The existence of a $\mathscr{C}^{1,1}$ strictly future-convex surface is analogous. So, by [ABBZ12, Theorem 4.3], we get that for all $n>n_{0}$, there exists a maximal space-like Cauchy surface $S_{n}$ in $\left(M, g_{n}\right)$. By re-indexing, we finally have proved

Proposition 3.1.6. There exists a sequence $\left(S_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ of space-like surfaces where each $S_{n} \hookrightarrow\left(M, g_{n}\right)$ is a maximal space-like surface.

### 3.1.2 Second step

Proposition 3.1.7. There exists a subsequence of $\left(S_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ converging uniformly on each compact which does not intersect the singular lines to a surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$.

Proof. For some fixed $n_{0} \in \mathbb{N},\left(M, g_{n_{0}}\right)$ is a smooth globally hyperbolic manifold and so admits some smooth time function $f:\left(M, g_{n_{0}}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$. This time function allows us to see the sequence of maximal surfaces $\left(S_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ as a sequence of graphs on functions over $f^{-1}(\{0\})$ (where we suppose $\left.0 \in f(M)\right)$. Let $K \subset f^{-1}(\{0\})$ be a compact set which does not intersect the singular lines and see locally the surfaces $S_{n}$ as graphs of functions $u_{n}: K \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$.

For $n$ big enough, the graphs of $u_{n}$ are pieces of space-like surfaces contained in the convex core of $(M, g)$, so the sequence $\left(u_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a sequence of uniformly bounded Lipschitz functions with uniformly bounded Lipschitz constant. By Arzelà-Ascoli's Theorem, this sequence admits a subsequence (still denoted by $\left(u_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ) converging uniformly to a function $u: K \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Applying this to each compact set of $f^{-1}(\{0\})$ which does not intersect the singular line, we get that the sequence $\left(S_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ converges uniformly outside the singular lines to a surface $S$.

Note that, as the surface $S$ is a limit of space-like surfaces, it is nowhere time-like. However, $S$ may contains some light-like locus.

Proposition 3.1.8. The light-like locus of the surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ lies in the set of light-like ray between two singular lines.

Proof. Let $p \in S$ be a light-like point. Then, either $p$ lies on a light-like segment contained in $S$, or $p$ is isolated (that is, there exists a neighborhood $U \subset S$ of $p$ so $U \backslash\{p\}$ is space-like).

The second case is impossible since from [Ger83, Theorem 4.1], if $v=\|N\|^{-1 / 2}$ (where $\|N\|$ is the norm of the normal to $S$ ) is bounded on $\partial U$, the $v$ is bounded on $U$.

So the light-like points of $S$ are contained in light-like segment. We recall a theorem of C. Gerhardt [Ger83, Theorem 3.1]:

Theorem 3.1.9. (C. Gerhardt) Let $S$ be a limit on compact subsets of a sequence of space-like surfaces in a globally hyperbolic space-time. Then if $S$ contains a segment of a null geodesic, this segment has to be maximal, that is it extends to the boundary of $M$.

So, if $S$ contains a light-like segment, either this segment extends to the boundary of $M$, either it intersects two singular lines. The first is impossible as it would imply that $S$ is not contained in the convex core. The result follows.

We now prove the following:
Proposition 3.1.10. The sequence of space-like surfaces $\left(S_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ of Proposition 3.1.6 converges $\mathscr{C}^{1,1}$ on each compact which does not intersect the singular lines and lightlike locus. Moreover, outside these loci, the surface $S$ has everywhere vanishing mean curvature.

Proof. For a point $x \in S$ which neither lies on a singular line nor on a light-like locus, see a neighborhood $K \subset S$ of $x$ as the graph of a function $u$ over a piece of totally geodesic space-like plane $\Omega$. With an isometry $\Psi$, send $\Omega$ to the totally geodesic plane $P_{0} \subset \operatorname{AdS}^{3}$ given by the equation $P_{0}:=\left\{(\rho, \theta, t) \in \mathrm{AdS}^{3}, t=0\right\}$. We still denote by $S_{n}$ (respectively $S, u$ and $\Omega$ ) the image by $\Psi$ of $S_{n}$ (respectively $S, u$ and $\Omega$ ). Note that, for $n \in \mathbb{N}$ big enough, the metric $g_{n}$ coincides with the metric $g$ in a neighborhood of $K$ in $M$. So locally around $x$, the surfaces $S_{n}$ have vanishing mean curvature in $(M, g)$, hence their images in AdS ${ }^{3}$ have vanishing mean curvature.

Let $u_{n}: \Omega \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be such that $S_{n}=\operatorname{graph}\left(u_{n}\right)$. The unit future pointing normal vector to $S_{n}$ at $\left(x, u_{n}(x)\right)$ is given by

$$
N_{n}=v_{n} \cdot \pi^{*}\left(\nabla u_{n}, 1\right)
$$

where $\left(\nabla u_{n}, 1\right) \in T_{x} \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ is the vector $\left(\nabla_{\rho} u_{n}, \nabla_{\theta} u_{n}, \partial_{t}\right), \pi: S_{n} \longrightarrow \Omega$ is the orthogonal projection on $P_{0}$ and $v_{n}=\left(1-\left\|\pi^{*} \nabla u_{n}\right\|^{2}\right)^{-1 / 2}$. The vanishing of the mean curvature of $S_{n}$ is equivalent to

$$
-\delta_{g} N_{n}=0
$$

where $\delta_{g}$ is the divergence operator. In coordinates, this equation reads (see also [Ger83, Equation 1.14]):

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{1}{\sqrt{\operatorname{det} g}} \partial_{i}\left(\sqrt{\operatorname{det} g} v_{n} g^{i j} \nabla_{j} u_{n}\right)+\frac{1}{2} v_{n} \partial_{t} g^{i j} \nabla_{i} u_{n} \nabla_{j} u_{n}-\frac{1}{2} v_{n}^{-1} g^{i j} \partial_{t} g_{i j}=0 \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here, we wrote the metric

$$
g=-d t^{2}+g_{i j}(x, t) d x^{i} d x^{j},
$$

applying the convention of Einstein for the summation (with indices $i, j=1,2$ ). The metric $g$ is taken at the points $\left(x, u_{n}(x),\right)$ and $\operatorname{det} g$ is the determinant of the metric.

We have the following
Lemma 3.1.11. The solutions $u_{n}$ of equation (3.1) are in $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}(\Omega)$.
Proof. This is a bootstrap argument. From [Ger83, Theorem 5.1], we have $u_{n} \in \mathscr{W}^{2, p}(\Omega)$ for all $p \in\left[1,+\infty\right.$ ) (where $\mathscr{W}^{k, p}(\Omega)$ is the Sobolev space of functions over $\Omega$ admitting weak $L^{p}$ derivatives up to order $k$ ).

As $v_{n}$ is uniformly bounded from above and from below (because the surface $S_{n}$ is space-like), and as $u_{n} \in \mathscr{W}^{2, p}(\Omega)$, the third term of equation (3.1) is in $\mathscr{W}^{1, p}(\Omega)$.

For the second term, we recall the multiplication law for Sobolev space: if $\frac{k}{2}-\frac{1}{p}>0$, then the product of functions in $\mathscr{W}^{k, p}(\Omega)$ is still in $\mathscr{W}^{k, p}(\Omega)$. So, as the second term of equation (3.1) is a product of three terms in $\mathscr{W}^{1, p}(\Omega)$, it is in $\mathscr{W}^{1, p}(\Omega)$ (by taking $p>2$ ).

Hence the first term is in $\mathscr{W}^{1, p}(\Omega)$, and so $\sqrt{\operatorname{det} g} v_{n} g^{i j} \nabla_{j} u_{n} \in \mathscr{W}^{2, p}(\Omega)$. Moreover, as we can write the metric $g$ to that $g_{i j}=0$ whenever $i \neq j$ and as $\sqrt{\operatorname{det} g} g^{i i}$ are $\mathscr{W}^{2, p}(\Omega)$ and bounded from above and from below, $v_{n} \nabla_{i} u_{n} \in \mathscr{W}^{2, p}(\Omega)$. We claim that it implies $u_{n} \in \mathscr{W}^{3, p}$. It fact, for $f$ a never vanishing smooth function, consider the map

$$
\begin{array}{rll}
\varphi: & D \subset \mathbb{R}^{2} & \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2} \\
p & \longmapsto\left(1-f^{2}(p)|p|^{2}\right)^{-1 / 2} p
\end{array}
$$

where $D$ is a domain such that $f^{2}(p)|p|^{2}<1-\epsilon$ and $p \neq 0$. The map $\varphi$ is a $\mathscr{C}^{\infty}$ diffeomorphism on its image, and we have $\left(\varphi\left(\nabla u_{n}\right)\right)_{i} \in \mathscr{W}^{2, p}(\Omega)$ for $i=1,2$ (in fact, as it is a local argument, we can always perturb $\Omega$ so that $\nabla u_{n} \neq 0$ ). Applying $\varphi^{-1}$, we get $\nabla_{i} u_{n} \in \mathscr{W}^{2, p}(\Omega)$ and so $u \in \mathscr{W}^{3, p}(\Omega)$.

Iterating the process, we obtain that $u_{n} \in \mathscr{W}^{k, p}(\Omega)$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$ and $p>1$ big enough. Using the Sobolev embedding Theorem

$$
\mathscr{W}^{j+k, p}(\Omega) \subset \mathscr{C}^{j, \alpha}(\Omega) \text { for } 0<\alpha<k-\frac{2}{p},
$$

we get the result.
Now, from Proposition 3.1.7, $u_{n} \xrightarrow{\mathscr{C}^{0,1}} u$, that is $u_{n} \xrightarrow{\mathscr{W}^{1, p}} u$ for all $p \in[1,+\infty)$.
Moreover, as the sequence of graphs of $u_{n}$ converges uniformly to a space-like graph, the sequence $\left(\nabla u_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is uniformly bounded. From equation (3.1), we get that there exists a constant $C>0$ such that for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$,

$$
\left|\partial_{i}\left(\sqrt{\operatorname{det} h} v_{n} g^{i i} \nabla_{i} u_{n}\right)\right|<C .
$$

As $\left(\nabla u_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is uniformly bounded, the terms $\partial_{i} v_{n}$ are also uniformly bounded and we obtain

$$
\left|\partial_{i}\left(\nabla_{i} u_{n}\right)\right|<C^{\prime},
$$

for some constant $C^{\prime}$.
Thus $\left(\nabla_{i} u_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a sequence of bounded Lipschitz functions with uniformly bounded Lipschitz constant so admits a convergent subsequence by Arzelà-Ascoli. It follows that

$$
u_{n} \xrightarrow{\mathscr{W}^{2, p}} u
$$

for all $p \in[1,+\infty)$. Thus $u$ is a solution of equation (3.1), and so $u \in \mathscr{C}^{\infty}(\Omega)$. Moreover, as $u$ satisfies equation (3.1), $S$ has locally vanishing mean curvature.

### 3.1.3 Third step

Proposition 3.1.12. The surface $S$ of Proposition 3.1.7 is space-like.
We are going to prove that, at its intersections with the singular lines, $S$ does not contain any light-like direction. To prove this, we are going to consider the link of $S$ at its intersection $p$ with a particle $d$. The link is essentially the set of rays from $p$ that are tangent to the surface. Denote by $\alpha$ the cone angle of the singular line. We see locally the surface as the graph of a function $u$ over a small disk

$$
D_{\alpha}=\{(\rho, \theta), \rho \in[0, r), \theta \in[0, \alpha)\}
$$

contained in the totally geodesic plane orthogonal to $d$ passing through $p$ (in particular, $u(0)=0)$.

First, we describe the link at a regular point of an AdS convex GHM manifold, then the link at a singular point. The link of a surface at a smooth point is a circle in a sphere with an angular metric (called HS-surface in [Sch98]). As the surface $S$ is not necessary smooth, we will define the link of $S$ as the domain contained between the two curves given by the limsup and liminf at zero of $\frac{u(\rho, \theta)}{\rho}$.
The link of a point. Consider $p \in(M, g)$ not lying on a singular line. The tangent space $T_{p} M$ identifies with the Minkowski 3 -space $\mathbb{R}^{2,1}$. We define the link of $M$ at $p$, that we denote by $\mathscr{L}_{p}(M)$, as the set of rays from $p$, that is the set of half-lines from 0 in $T_{p} M$, so $\mathscr{L}_{p}(M)=T_{p} M \backslash\{0\} / \mathbb{R}_{>0}$. Topologically, $\mathscr{L}_{p}(M)$ is a 2 -sphere, and the metric is given by the angle "distance". It follows that $\mathscr{L}_{p}(M)$ is divided into five subsets (depending on the type of the rays and on the causality):

- The set of future and past pointing time-like rays, that carries a hyperbolic metric.
- The set of light-like rays defines two circles called past and future light-like circles.
- The set of space-like rays, which carries a de Sitter metric.

To obtain the link of a point lying on a singular line of angle $\alpha \leq 2 \pi$, we cut $\mathscr{L}_{p}(M)$ along two meridian separated by an angle $\alpha$ and glue by a rotation. We get a surface denoted $\mathscr{L}_{\alpha, p}(M)$ (see Figure 3.2).
The link of a surface. Let $\Sigma$ be a smooth surface in $(M, g)$ and $p \in \Sigma$ not lying on a singular line. The space of rays from $p$ tangent to $\Sigma$ is just the projection of the tangent plane to $\Sigma$ on $\mathscr{L}_{p}(M)$ and so describe a circle in $\mathscr{L}_{p}(M)$. Denote this circle by $\mathscr{C}_{\Sigma, p}$. Obviously, if $\Sigma$ is a space-like surface, $\mathscr{C}_{\Sigma, p}$ is a space-like circle in the de Sitter domain of $\mathscr{L}_{p}(M)$ and if $\Sigma$ is time-like or light-like, $\mathscr{C}_{\Sigma, p}$ intersects one the time-like circles in $\mathscr{L}_{p}(M)$.

Now, if $p \in \Sigma$ belongs to a singular line of angle $\alpha$ and is not smooth, we define the link of $\Sigma$ at $p$ as the domain $\mathscr{C}_{\Sigma, p}$ delimited by the limsup and the liminf of $\frac{u(\rho, \theta)}{\rho}$.

We have the following:


Figure 3.2: Link at a singular point

Lemma 3.1.13. Let $\Sigma \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ be a nowhere time-like surface which intersects a singular line of angle $\alpha<\pi$ at a point p. If $\mathscr{C}_{\Sigma, p}$ intersects a light-like circle in $\mathscr{L}_{\alpha, p}(M)$, then $\mathscr{C}_{\Sigma, p}$ does not cross $\mathscr{C}_{0, p}$. That is, $\mathscr{C}_{\Sigma, p}$ remains strictly in one hemisphere (where a hemisphere is a connected component of $\left.\mathscr{L}_{\alpha, p}(M) \backslash \mathscr{C}_{0, p}\right)$.

Proof. For a non-zero vector $v \in T_{p}(\Sigma)$ and $\theta \in[0, \alpha)$, denote by $v_{\theta}$ the unit vector making a positive angle $\theta$ with $v$. Suppose that $v_{\theta_{0}}$ corresponds to the direction where $\mathscr{C}_{\Sigma, p}$ intersects a light-like circle, for example, the future light-like circle. As the surface is nowhere time-like, $\Sigma$ remains in the future of the light-like plane containing $v_{\theta_{0}}$. But the link of a light-like plane at a non singular point $p$ is a great circle in $\mathscr{L}_{p}(M)$ which intersects the two different light-like circles at the directions given by $v_{\theta_{0}}$ and $v_{\theta_{0}+\pi}$. So it intersects $\mathscr{C}_{0, p}$ at the directions $v_{\theta_{0} \pm \pi / 2}$.

Now, if $p$ belongs to a singular line of angle $\alpha<\pi$, the link of the light-like plane which contains $v_{\theta_{0}}$ is obtained by cutting the link of $p$ along the directions of $v_{\theta_{0} \pm \alpha / 2}$ and gluing the two wedges by a rotation (see the Figure 3.2). So, the link of our light-like plane remains in the upper hemisphere, which implies the result.

Remark 3.1.2. In particular, if $\mathscr{C}_{\Sigma, p}$ intersects $\mathscr{C}_{0, p}$, it does not intersect a light-like circle.
It follows that if the link of $\Sigma$ at $p$ is continuous, there exists $\eta>0$ (depending of $\alpha$ ) so that:

- If $\mathscr{C}_{\Sigma, p}$ intersects the future light-like circle, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(\rho, \theta) \geq \eta \cdot \rho \forall \theta \in[0, \alpha), \rho \ll 1 \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

- If $\mathscr{C}_{\Sigma, p}$ intersects $\mathscr{C}_{0, p}$, then

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(\rho, \theta) \leq(1-\eta) . \rho \forall \theta \in[0, \alpha) \rho \ll 1 \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

These two results will be used in the next part.


Figure 3.3: The link remains in the upper hemisphere

Link of $S$ and orthogonality. Let $S$ be the limit surface of Proposition 3.1.7 and let $p \in S$ be an intersection with a singular line $d$ of angle $\alpha<\pi$. As previously, we consider locally $S$ as the graph of a function

$$
u: D_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}
$$

in a neighborhood of $p$. Let $\mathscr{C}_{S, p} \subset \mathscr{L}_{\alpha, p}(M)$ be the "augmented" link of $S$ at $p$, that is, the connected domain contained between the curves $\mathscr{C}_{ \pm}$, where $\mathscr{C}_{+}$is the curve corresponding to $\limsup _{\rho \rightarrow 0} \frac{u(\rho, \theta)}{\rho}$, and $\mathscr{C}_{-}$corresponding to the liminf.

Lemma 3.1.14. The curves $\mathscr{C}_{+}$and $\mathscr{C}_{-}$are $\mathscr{C}^{0,1}$.
Proof. We give the proof for $\mathscr{C}_{-}$(the one for $\mathscr{C}_{+}$is analogue). For $\theta \in[0, \alpha)$, denote by

$$
k(\theta):=\liminf _{\rho \rightarrow 0} \frac{u(\rho, \theta)}{\rho} .
$$

Fix $\theta_{0} \in[0, \alpha)$. By definition, there exists a decreasing sequence $\left(\rho_{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathbb{R}_{>0}$ such that $\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \rho_{k}=0$ and

$$
\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{u\left(\rho_{k}, \theta_{0}\right)}{\rho_{k}}=k\left(\theta_{0}\right)
$$

As $S$ is nowhere time-like, for each $k \in \mathbb{N}, S$ remains in the cone of space-like and light-like geodesic from $\left(\left(\rho_{k}, \theta_{0}\right), u\left(\rho_{k}, \theta_{0}\right)\right) \in S$. That is,

$$
\left|u\left(\rho_{k}, \theta\right)-u\left(\rho_{k}, \theta_{0}\right)\right| \leq d_{a}\left(\theta, \theta_{0}\right) \rho_{k},
$$

where $d_{a}$ is the angular distance between two directions. So we get

$$
\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{u\left(\rho_{k}, \theta\right)}{\rho_{k}} \leq k\left(\theta_{0}\right)+d_{a}\left(\theta, \theta_{0}\right)
$$

and so

$$
k(\theta) \leq k\left(\theta_{0}\right)+d_{a}\left(\theta, \theta_{0}\right)
$$

On the other hand, for all $\epsilon>0$ small enough, there exists $R>0$ such that, for all $\rho \in(0, R)$ we have:

$$
u\left(\rho, \theta_{0}\right)>\left(k\left(\theta_{0}\right)-\epsilon\right) \rho .
$$

By the same argument as before, because $S$ is nowhere time-like, we get

$$
\left|u(\rho, \theta)-u\left(\rho, \theta_{0}\right)\right| \leq d_{a}\left(\theta, \theta_{0}\right) \rho
$$

that is

$$
u(\rho, \theta) \geq u\left(\rho, \theta_{0}\right)-d_{a}\left(\theta, \theta_{0}\right) \rho
$$

So

$$
u(\rho, \theta)>\left(k\left(\theta_{0}\right)-\epsilon\right) \rho-d_{a}\left(\theta, \theta_{0}\right) \rho
$$

taking $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$, we obtain

$$
k(\theta) \geq k\left(\theta_{0}\right)-d_{a}\left(\theta, \theta_{0}\right)
$$

So the function $k$ is 1 -Lipschitz
Now we can prove Proposition 3.1.12. Suppose that $S$ is not space-like, that is, $S$ contains a light-like direction at an intersection with a singular line. For example, suppose that $\mathscr{C}_{+}$intersects the upper light-like circle (the proof is analogue if $\mathscr{C}_{-}$intersects the lower light-like circle). The proof will follow from the following Lemma:

Lemma 3.1.15. If $\mathscr{C}_{+}$intersects the future light-like circle, then $\liminf _{\rho \rightarrow 0} \frac{u(\rho, \theta)}{\rho} \geq \eta$ for all $\theta \in[0, \alpha)$.

Proof. As $\mathscr{C}_{+}$intersects the upper time-like circle, there exist $\theta_{0} \in[0, \alpha)$, and $\left(\rho_{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \subset$ $\mathbb{R}_{>0}$ a strictly decreasing sequence, converging to zero, such that

$$
\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{u\left(\rho_{k}, \theta_{0}\right)}{\rho_{k}}=1
$$

From (3.2), for a fixed $\eta^{\prime}<\eta$ and $k \in \mathbb{N}$ big enough,

$$
u\left(\rho_{k}, \theta\right) \geq \eta^{\prime} \rho_{k} \forall \theta \in[0, \alpha[.
$$

As $S$ has vanishing mean curvature outside its intersections with the singular locus, we can use a maximum principle. Namely if an open set $U$ of $S$ intersects a piece of totally geodesic plane, it has to intersect it at the boundary of $U$. It follows that on an open set $V \subset D_{\alpha}$,

$$
\sup _{x \in V} u(x)=\sup _{x \in \partial V} u(x), \text { and } \inf _{x \in V} u(x)=\inf _{x \in \partial V} u(x) .
$$

Now, applying the maximum principle to the open annulus $A_{k}:=\left\{(\rho, \theta) \in D_{\alpha}, \rho \in\right.$ $\left.\left(\rho_{k+1}, \rho_{k}\right)\right\}$, we get:

$$
\inf _{A_{k}} u=\min _{\partial A_{k}} u \geq \eta^{\prime} \rho_{k+1}
$$

So, for all $\rho \in[0, r)$, there exists $k \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\rho \in\left[\rho_{k+1}, \rho_{k}\right]$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(\rho, \theta) \geq \eta^{\prime} \rho_{k+1} \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

We obtain that, $\forall \theta \in[0, \alpha), u(\rho, \theta)>0$ and so $\liminf _{\rho \rightarrow 0} \frac{u(\rho, \theta)}{\rho} \geq 0$.
Now, suppose that

$$
\exists \theta_{1} \in[0, \alpha) \text { such that } \liminf _{\rho \rightarrow 0} \frac{u\left(\rho, \theta_{1}\right)}{\rho}=0
$$

then there exists $\left(r_{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathbb{R}_{>0}$ a strictly decreasing sequence converging to zero with

$$
\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{u\left(r_{k}, \theta_{1}\right)}{r_{k}}=0
$$

Moreover, we can choose the sequences so that $r_{k} \in\left[\rho_{k+1}, \rho_{k}\right) \forall k \in \mathbb{N}$.
This implies, by (3.3) that for $k$ big enough,

$$
u\left(r_{k}, \theta\right) \leq\left(1-\eta^{\prime}\right) r_{k} \forall \theta \in[0, \alpha)
$$

Now, applying the maximum principle to the open annulus $B_{k}:=\left\{(\rho, \theta) \in D_{\alpha}, \rho \in\right.$ $\left.\left(r_{k+1}, r_{k}\right)\right\}$, we get:

$$
\sup _{B_{k}} u=\max _{\partial B_{k}} u \leq\left(1-\eta^{\prime}\right) r_{k}
$$

And so we get that for all $\rho \in[0, r)$ there exists $k \in \mathbb{N}$ with $\rho \in\left[r_{k+1}, r_{k}\right]$ and we have:

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(\rho, \theta) \leq\left(1-\eta^{\prime}\right) r_{k} \leq\left(1-\eta^{\prime}\right) \rho_{k} \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Fix $\epsilon>0$. As $\lim \frac{u\left(\rho_{k}, \theta_{0}\right)}{\rho_{k}}=1$, for $k$ big enough,

$$
u\left(\rho_{k}, \theta_{0}\right) \geq\left(1-\epsilon \eta^{\prime}\right) \rho_{k}
$$

By (3.5) we have

$$
\left(1-\epsilon \cdot \eta^{\prime}\right) \cdot \rho_{k} \leq u\left(\rho_{k}, \theta_{0}\right) \leq\left(1-\eta^{\prime}\right) \rho_{k+1}
$$

and so:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\rho_{k+1}}{\rho_{k}} \leq \frac{1-\epsilon \cdot \eta^{\prime}}{1-\eta^{\prime}} \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the same way, using $\lim \frac{u\left(r_{k}, \theta_{0}\right)}{r_{k}}=0$ and equation (3.4), we get (for $k$ big enough):

$$
\eta^{\prime} \cdot \rho_{k+1} \leq u\left(r_{k}, \theta_{0}\right) \leq \epsilon \cdot \eta^{\prime} \cdot \rho_{k}
$$

and so

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\rho_{k+1}}{\rho_{k}} \leq \epsilon \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

But, for $\epsilon<1$, the conditions (3.6) and (3.7) are incompatible, so we get a contradiction

Now, as the curve $\mathscr{C}_{-}$does not cross $\mathscr{C}_{0, p}$ and is contained in the de Sitter domain, we obtain $l\left(\mathscr{C}_{-}\right)<l\left(\mathscr{C}_{0, p}\right)$ (where $l$ is the length). For $D_{r} \subset D_{\alpha}$ the disk of radius $r$ and center 0 and $A_{g}\left(u\left(D_{r}\right)\right)$ the area of the graph of $u_{\mid D_{r}}$, we get:

$$
\begin{aligned}
A_{g}\left(u\left(D_{r}\right)\right) & \leq \int_{0}^{r} l\left(\mathscr{C}_{-}\right) \rho d \rho \\
& <\int_{0}^{r} l\left(\mathscr{C}_{0, p}\right) \rho d \rho
\end{aligned}
$$

The first inequality comes from the fact that $\int_{0}^{r} l\left(\mathscr{C}_{-}\right) \rho d \rho$ corresponds to the area of a flat piece of surface with $\operatorname{link} \mathscr{C}_{-}$which is bigger than the area of a curved surface (because we are in a Lorentzian manifold).

So, the local deformation of $S$ sending a neighborhood of $S \cap d$ to a piece of totally geodesic disk orthogonal to the singular line would strictly increase the area of $S$. However, as $S$ is a limit of a sequence of maximizing surfaces, such a deformation does not exist. So $\mathscr{C}_{S, p}$ cannot cross the light-like circles.

### 3.1.4 Fourth step

Here we prove the following:

Proposition 3.1.16. The surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ of Proposition 3.1.7 is orthogonal to the singular lines.

The proof uses a "zooming" argument: by a limit of a sequence of homotheties and rescaling, we send a neighborhood $U$ of an intersection of the surface $S$ with a singular line to a piece of surface $U_{\infty}$ in the Minkowski space-time with cone singularity (that is in a flat singular space-time). Then we prove, using the Gauss map, that $U_{\infty}$ is orthogonal to the singular line and we show that it implies the result.

Proof. For $\tau>0$, define $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha, \tau}^{3}$ as the completion of $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathbb{R} / \alpha \mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{R}$ with the metric

$$
g_{\alpha, \tau}=-d t^{2}+\cos ^{2}(t / \tau)\left(d \rho^{2}+\tau^{2} \sinh ^{2}(\rho / \tau) d \theta^{2}\right)
$$

where $(\rho, \theta, t) \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathbb{R} / \alpha \mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{R}$. Given the coordinates $(\rho, \theta, t)$ on each $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha, \tau}^{3}$, one defines the "zoom" map

$$
\begin{array}{rll}
\mathscr{Z}_{\tau}: & \mathrm{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3} & \longrightarrow \mathrm{AdS}_{\alpha, \tau}^{3} \\
(\rho, \theta, t) & \longmapsto & (\tau \rho, \tau \theta, \tau t)
\end{array}
$$

and the set

$$
K_{\tau}:=\left(K, g_{\alpha, \tau}\right)
$$

where $K:=\{(\rho, \theta, t) \in[0,1] \times \mathbb{R} / \alpha \mathbb{Z} \times \mathbb{R}\}$.
Let $p$ be the intersection of the surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ of Proposition 3.1.7 with a singular line of angle $\alpha$. By definition, there exists an isometry $\Psi$ sending a neighborhood $V \subset M$ of $p$ to a neighborhood of $0:=(0,0,0) \in \operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$. Set $U:=\Psi(V \cap S)$ and $U_{n}:=\mathscr{Z}_{n}(U) \cap K \subset$ $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha, n}^{3}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Note that the $U_{n}$ are pieces of maximal space-like surface in $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha, n}^{3}$.

For all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, let $f_{n}:[0,1] \times \mathbb{R} / \alpha \mathbb{Z} \longrightarrow[-1,1]$ so that $U_{n}=\operatorname{graph}\left(f_{n}\right)$. With respect to the metric $d \rho^{2}+\sinh ^{2}(\rho) d \theta^{2}$ on $[0,1] \times \mathbb{R} / \alpha \mathbb{Z}$, the sequence $\left(f_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ is a sequence of uniformly bounded Lipschitz functions with uniformly bounded Lipschitz constant and so converges $\mathscr{C}^{0,1}$ to $f_{\infty}$.

Lemma 3.1.17. Outside its intersection with the singular line, the surface graph $\left(f_{\infty}\right) \subset K$ is space-like and has everywhere vanishing mean curvature with respect to the metric

$$
g_{\alpha, \infty}:=-d t^{2}+d \rho^{2}+\rho^{2} d \theta^{2} .
$$

Proof. As the $U_{n} \subset\left(K, g_{\alpha, n}\right)$ are space-like surfaces with everywhere vanishing mean curvature (outside the intersection with the singular line), they satisfy on $K \backslash\{0\}$ the following equation (see equation (3.1) using the fact that $g_{i j}=0$ for $i \neq j$ ):

$$
\frac{1}{\sqrt{\operatorname{det} g_{n}}} \partial_{i}\left(\sqrt{\operatorname{det} g_{n}} v_{n} g_{n}^{i i} \nabla_{i} f_{n}\right)+\frac{1}{2} v_{n} \partial_{t} g_{n}^{i i}\left|\nabla_{i} f_{n}\right|^{2}-\frac{1}{2} v_{n}^{-1} g_{n}^{i i} \partial_{t}\left(g_{n}\right)_{i i}=0
$$

Recall that here, $\operatorname{det} g_{n}$ is the determinant of the induced metric on $U_{n} \hookrightarrow\left(K, g_{\alpha, n}\right), \nabla f_{n}$ is the gradient of $f_{n}$ and $v_{n}:=\left(1-\left\|\pi^{*} \nabla f_{n}\right\|^{2}\right)^{-1 / 2}$ for $\pi$ the orthogonal projection of $\{(\rho, \theta, t) \in K, t=0\}$.

As each $f_{n}$ satisfies the vanishing mean curvature equation (equation (3.1), the same argument as in the proof of Proposition 3.1.10 implies a uniform bound on the norm of the covariant derivative of the gradient of $f_{n}$. It follows that

$$
f_{n} \xrightarrow{\mathscr{C}^{1,1}} f_{\infty} .
$$

Moreover, one easily checks that on $K, g_{\alpha, n} \xrightarrow{\mathscr{C}^{\infty}} g_{\alpha, \infty}$. In particular det $h_{n}$ and $v_{n}$ converge $\mathscr{C}^{1,1}$ to $h_{\infty}$ and $v_{\infty}$ (respectively). It follows that $f_{\infty}$ is a weak solution of the vanishing mean curvature equation for the metric $g_{\alpha, \infty}$, and so, by a bootstrap argument, is a strong solution. In particular, $\operatorname{graph}\left(f_{n}\right)$ is a maximal surface in $\left(K, g_{\alpha, \infty}\right)$.

Remark 3.1.3. The metric $g_{\alpha, \infty}$ corresponds to the Minkowski metric with cone singularity, that is the metric obtained by cutting the classical Minkowski space $\mathbb{R}^{2,1}$ along two timelike half-planes making an angle $\alpha$ and intersecting along the time-like line $d:=\{\rho=0\}$, then gluing by a rotation. We denote by $l$ the singular axis of $\mathbb{R}_{\alpha}^{2,1}$.

Denote by $\mathscr{N}: U_{\infty} \backslash\{0\} \longrightarrow \mathscr{U} \mathbb{R}_{\alpha}^{2,1}$ the Gauss map, that is the map send a point $p \in U_{\infty} \backslash\{0\}$ to the unit future pointing normal to $U_{\infty}$ at $x$ (here $\mathscr{U} \mathbb{R}_{\alpha}^{2,1}$ is the unit tangent bundle to $\mathbb{R}_{\alpha}^{2,1}$ ). We have the following

Lemma 3.1.18. The Gauss map $\mathscr{N}$ takes value in the hyperbolic disk with cone singularity $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$ and is holomorphic with respect to the complex structure on $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$ associated to the reversed orientation.

Proof. Fix a point $p \in U_{\infty} \backslash\{0\}$ and a simple closed loop $\gamma:[0,1] \longrightarrow U_{\infty} \backslash\{0\}$ based at $p$. By construction, $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$ is embedded in $\mathbb{R}_{\alpha}^{2,1}$ as a space-like surface orthogonal to the central axis. In fact, $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$ can be obtained by gluing the intersection of the angular sector of angle $\alpha$ in $\mathbb{R}^{2,1}$ with the future component of the hyperboloid by the rotation $\varphi_{\alpha}$ of angle $2 \pi-\alpha$ preserving the central axis.

Fix $\hat{p} \in \widetilde{\mathbb{R}}_{\alpha}^{2,1}$ a lifting of $p$ in the universal cover of $\mathbb{R}_{\alpha}^{2,1} \backslash d$ and denote by $\widetilde{\gamma}:[0,1] \longrightarrow$ $\widetilde{U}_{\infty} \subset \widetilde{\mathbb{R}}_{\alpha}^{2,1}$ a piece of the lifting of $\gamma([0,1])$ with $\widetilde{\gamma}(0)=\hat{p}$. Note that $\mathbb{R}_{\alpha}^{2,1} \backslash d=\tilde{\mathbb{R}}_{\alpha}^{2,1} / \rho([\gamma])$ where $\rho$ is the holonomy representation of $\mathbb{R}_{\alpha}^{2,1}$ (so in particular, $\rho(\gamma)=\varphi_{\alpha}$, where now $\varphi_{\alpha}$ acts on $\widetilde{\mathbb{R}}_{\alpha}^{2,1}$ ).

To prove the result, it suffices to show that $\mathscr{N}(\widetilde{\gamma}([0,1])) \subset \widetilde{\mathbb{H}}_{\alpha}^{2}$. In fact, it will follow that $\mathscr{N}(\gamma([0,1])) \subset \widetilde{\mathbb{H}}_{\alpha}^{2} / \rho([\gamma])=\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2} \backslash\left\{0_{\alpha}\right\}\left(\right.$ where $\left.0_{\alpha}=l \cap \mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}\right)$.

As $\gamma$ does not intersect 0 , each point $m \in \widetilde{\gamma}([0,1])$ has a neighborhood $U_{m}$ isometric to an open set in $\mathbb{R}^{2,1}$ by an isometry $\Psi$. The image $V$ of $U_{m} \cap \widetilde{U}_{\infty}$ by $\Psi$ is a piece of space-like surface in $\mathbb{R}^{2,1}$. Hence $\mathscr{N}(V) \subset \mathbb{H}^{2}$.

It follows that, if $\mathscr{N}\left(U_{m}\right)$ does not intersect $0_{\alpha}$, the set $\Psi^{-1}(\mathscr{N}(V)) \subset \widetilde{\mathbb{H}}_{\alpha}^{2}$. However, the condition $\mathscr{N}\left(U_{m}\right) \cap\left\{0_{\alpha}\right\} \neq \emptyset$ is not true in general. Denote by $\mathfrak{p}:=\left\{p \in U_{m}, \mathscr{N}(x)=\right.$ $\left.0_{\alpha}\right\}$. We have

Lemma 3.1.19. $\mathfrak{p}$ is discrete.
Proof. Given $x \in \mathfrak{p}$, either the shape operator $B$ of $U_{m}$ at $x$ is invertible or not. Let $\mathfrak{p}=\mathfrak{p}_{1} \cup \mathfrak{p}_{2}$ where $\mathfrak{p}_{1}:=\{x \in \mathfrak{p}, \operatorname{det}(B(x))=0\}$ and $\mathfrak{p}_{2}:=\{x \in \mathfrak{p}, \operatorname{det}(B(x)) \neq 0\}$. As $\mathfrak{p}_{2}=\operatorname{det}^{-1}(0)$ and $\operatorname{det} B$ is a regular map, $\mathfrak{p}_{2}$ is discrete. Now, if $x \in \mathfrak{p}_{1}$, then for each $y \in U_{m}$ in a neighborhood of $x, \mathscr{N}(y)$ is given by parallel transport of $\mathscr{N}(x)$ along the unique geodesic joining $x$ to $y$. So $\mathscr{N}(y) \neq 0_{\alpha}$ and $\mathfrak{p}_{1}$ is discrete.

It follows that $\mathscr{N}\left(U_{m} \backslash \mathfrak{p}\right) \subset \widetilde{\mathbb{H}}_{\alpha}^{2}$. Applying this construction to a finite open covering of $\widetilde{\gamma}([0,1])$, we get that, except on a discrete subset, $\mathscr{N}(\widetilde{\gamma}([0,1])) \subset \widetilde{\mathbb{H}}_{\alpha}^{2}$. In particular, there exists a discrete set $\mathscr{K} \subset U_{\infty}$ such that

$$
\mathscr{N}\left(U_{\infty} \backslash \mathscr{K}\right) \subset \mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2} \backslash\left\{0_{\alpha}\right\}
$$

Now, as $U_{\infty}$ is smooth at each $x \in \mathscr{K} \backslash\{0\}, \mathscr{N}(x)$ is well defined and by construction, $\mathscr{N}(x)=0_{\alpha} \in \mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$ and so

$$
\mathscr{N}: U_{\infty} \backslash\{0\} \longrightarrow \mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2} .
$$

As $U_{\infty} \backslash\{0\}$ has everywhere vanishing mean curvature, we can choose an orthonormal framing on $U_{\infty} \backslash\{0\}$ such that the shape operator $B$ of $U_{\infty} \backslash\{0\}$ as expression

$$
B=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
k & 0 \\
0 & -k
\end{array}\right)
$$

Denoting $h_{\alpha}$ the metric of $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$, we obtain that

$$
\mathscr{N}^{*} h_{\alpha}=\mathrm{I}(B ., B .)=k^{2} \mathrm{I}(., .),
$$

where $I$ is the first and third fundamental form of $U_{\infty}$. That is $\mathscr{N}$ is conformal and reverses the orientation and so is holomorphic with respect to the holomorphic structure defined by the opposite orientation of $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$.

Lemma 3.1.20. The piece of surface $U_{\infty} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\alpha}^{2,1}$ is orthogonal to the singular line.
Proof. Fix complex coordinates $z: U_{\infty} \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}^{*}$ and $w: \mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2} \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}^{*}$. In these coordinates systems, the metric $g_{U}$ and $g_{\alpha}$ of $U_{\infty}$ and $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$ respectively express:

$$
g_{U}=\rho^{2}(z)|d z|^{2}, \quad g_{\alpha}=\sigma^{2}(w)|d w|^{2}
$$

Note that, as $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$ carries a conical singularity of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ at the center, $\sigma^{2}(w)=$ $e^{2 u}|w|^{2(\alpha-1)}$, where $u$ is a bounded $\mathscr{C}^{2}$ function on $\mathbb{D}^{*}$ which extends to a $\mathscr{C}^{0}$ function on the whole disk (see Remark 2.1.1).

Denote by $B$ the shape operator of $U_{\infty}$. As $U_{\infty}$ is maximal, the third fundamental form of $U_{\infty}$ is given by:

$$
\operatorname{III}(., .):=g_{U}(B ., B .)=\mathscr{N}^{*} g_{\alpha}=k^{2} g_{U}
$$

where $\pm k$ are the principal curvature of $U_{\infty}$. In particular, $\mathscr{N}: U_{\infty} \longrightarrow \mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$ is conformal and so, choosing the orientation of $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha}^{2}$ so that $\mathscr{N}$ is orientation preserving, and assuming $\mathscr{N}$ does not have an essential singularity at 0 , the expression of $\mathscr{N}$ in the complex charts has the form:

$$
\mathscr{N}(z)=\frac{\lambda}{z^{n}}+f(z), \text { where } z^{n} f(z) \underset{z \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0
$$

for some $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ and non-zero $\lambda$.
Denote by $e(\mathscr{N})=\frac{1}{2}\|d \mathscr{N}\|^{2}$ the energy density of $\mathscr{N}$. The third fundamental form of $U_{\infty}$ is thus given by

$$
\mathscr{N}^{*} g_{\alpha}=e(\mathscr{N}) g_{U}
$$

Moreover, we have:

$$
e(\mathscr{N})=\rho^{-2}(z) \sigma^{2}(\mathscr{N}(z))\left|\partial_{z} \mathscr{N}\right|^{2}
$$

If $n \neq 0$, we have

$$
\left|\partial_{z} \mathscr{N}\right|^{2}=C|z|^{2(n-1)}+o\left(|z|^{2(n-1)}\right), \text { for some } C>0
$$

and

$$
\sigma^{2}(\mathscr{N}(z))=e^{2 v}|z|^{2 n(\alpha-1)}, \text { for some bounded } v
$$

So we finally get,

$$
\mathscr{N}^{*} g_{\alpha}=e^{2 \varphi}|z|^{2(n \alpha-1)}|d z|^{2}, \text { where } \varphi \text { is bounded. }
$$

For $n=0$, the same computation gives

$$
\mathscr{N}^{*} g_{\alpha}=e^{2 \varphi}|d z|^{2}, \text { where } \varphi \text { is bounded from above. }
$$

For $\mathscr{N}$ having an essential singularity, we get that for all $n<0,|z|^{n}=o\left(\rho^{2}(z) e(\mathscr{N})\right)$ and so $\mathscr{N}^{*} g_{\alpha}$ cannot have a conical singularity.

It follows that the third fundamental form carries a conical singularity of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ if and only if $n=1$. In particular, we get that $\mathscr{N}(z) \underset{z \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0$, which means that $U_{\infty}$ is orthogonal to the singular line.

The proof of Proposition 3.1.16 follows:
For $\tau \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$, let $u_{\tau} \in T_{0} \mathrm{AdS}_{\alpha, \tau}^{3}$ be the unit future pointing vector tangent to $d$ at $0=U_{\tau} \cap d$. For $x \in U_{\tau}$ close enough to 0 , let $u_{\tau}(x)$ be the parallel transport of $u_{\tau}$ along the unique geodesic in $U_{\tau}$ joining 0 to $x$. Denoting by $\mathscr{N}_{\tau}$ the Gauss map of $U_{\tau}$, we define a map:

$$
\psi_{\tau}(x):=g_{\alpha, \tau}\left(u_{\tau}(x), \mathscr{N}_{\tau}(x)\right)
$$

where $g_{\alpha, \tau}$ is the metric of $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha, \tau}^{3}$. Note that, by construction, the value of $\psi_{\tau}(0)$ is constant for all $\tau \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$. As $U_{\infty}$ is orthogonal to $d, \lim _{\tau \rightarrow \infty} \psi_{\tau}(0)=-1$ so in particular $\psi_{1}(0)=-1$, that is the surface $S$ is orthogonal to the singular lines.

### 3.2 Uniqueness

In this section, we show the uniqueness part of Main Theorem 2:
Proposition 3.2.1. The maximal surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ of Proposition 3.1.1 is unique.

Before, we give an explicit description of totally geodesic space-like plane and light-like geodesics in $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$. Let $(\rho, \theta, t) \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathbb{R} / \alpha \mathbb{Z} \times(-\pi / 2, \pi / 2)$ so that the metric $g_{\alpha}$ on $\mathrm{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ is (locally) given by

$$
g_{\alpha}=-d t^{2}+\cos ^{2} t\left(d \rho^{2}+\sinh ^{2}(\rho) d \theta^{2}\right)
$$

Let $\mathscr{P}_{0}$ be the totally geodesic space-like plane given by the equation $\mathscr{P}_{0}:=\{(\rho, \theta, t) \in$ $\left.\mathrm{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}, t=0\right\}$.

Lemma 3.2.2. In this coordinates system,

1. time-like geodesics orthogonal to $\mathscr{P}_{0}$ are given by the equations $\{\rho=$ cte., $\theta=$ cte. $\}$.
2. The space-like surface at a distance $l \in(0, \pi / 2)$ in the future of $\mathscr{P}_{0}$ is given by the equation $\left\{(\rho, \theta, t) \in A d S_{\alpha}^{3}, t=l\right\}$.
3. The totally geodesic space-like plane $\mathscr{P}_{l}$ orthogonal to the central axis and passing through the point $(l, 0,0)$ is given by $\mathscr{P}_{l}=\left\{(\rho, \theta, t) \in A d S_{\alpha}^{3}, t=l \cosh \rho\right\}$.

Proof. Let $\gamma$ be a geodesic in $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ so that $\left|g_{\alpha}\left(\gamma^{\prime}, \gamma^{\prime}\right)\right|=1$. The deformation of $\gamma$ along the flow of a vector field $J$ is a geodesic if and only if $J$ satisfies the Jacobi equation

$$
\begin{equation*}
J^{\prime \prime}+R\left(J, \gamma^{\prime}\right) \gamma^{\prime}=0 \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $R$ is the Riemann curvature tensor of $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$. Note that, as $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ has constant sectional curvature -1 , we have:

$$
g_{\alpha}\left(R\left(J, \gamma^{\prime}\right) \gamma^{\prime}, J\right)=-\epsilon g_{\alpha}(J, J)
$$

where $\epsilon=\operatorname{sign}\left(g_{\alpha}\left(\gamma^{\prime}, \gamma^{\prime}\right)\right)$. By taking the scalar product with $J$ in equation (3.8), we get that $J$ is a Jacobi field if and only if it satisfies

$$
J^{\prime \prime}-\epsilon J=0
$$

1. If $\gamma$ is a geodesic orthogonal to $\mathscr{P}_{0}$ passing through $\left(\rho_{0}, \theta_{0}, 0\right) \in \operatorname{AdS} S_{\alpha}^{3}$, then it is a deformation of the central axis by the Jacobi field satisfying

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
J^{\prime \prime}+J=0 \\
J(0)=u \\
J^{\prime}(0)=0
\end{array}\right.
$$

where $u \in T_{(0,0,0)} \operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ is such that $\exp (u)=\left(\rho_{0}, \theta_{0}, 0\right)$. So $J$ is given by

$$
J(t)=\cosh (t) u
$$

and $\gamma(t)=\exp (J(t))$. One easily checks that $\gamma(t)=\left(\rho_{0}, \theta_{0}, t\right)$.
2. It is a direct consequence of 1 .
3. Such a $\mathscr{P}_{0}$ is obtained by a deformation along a Jacobi flow of every geodesic contained in $\mathscr{P}_{0}$ passing through $(0,0,0)$ satisfying

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
J^{\prime \prime}-J=0 \\
J(0)=l N \\
J^{\prime}(0)=0
\end{array}\right.
$$

where $N \in T_{(0,0,0)} \operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ is the unit future pointing normal to $\mathscr{P}_{0}$. The equation of $\mathscr{P}_{l}$ follows.

Proof of Proposition 3.2.1. For a time-like curve $\gamma:[0,1] \rightarrow(M, g)$, we define its causal length by

$$
l(\gamma):=\int_{0}^{1}\left(-g\left(\gamma^{\prime}(t), \gamma^{\prime}(t)\right)\right)^{1 / 2} d t
$$

Suppose that there exist two different maximal surfaces $S_{1}$ and $S_{2}$ in $(M, g)$ where $S_{1}$ is the one of Proposition 3.1.1. Let

$$
C:=\sup _{\gamma \in \Gamma} l(\gamma)>0
$$

where $\Gamma$ is the set of time-like geodesic segments $\gamma:[0,1] \rightarrow M$ with $\gamma(0) \in S_{1}$ and $\gamma(1) \in S_{2}$.

Note that, from [BS09, Lemma 5.7], as $S_{1} \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ is contained in the convex core, $C<\pi / 2$. Consider $\left(\gamma_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \Gamma$ such that

$$
\lim _{n \rightarrow \infty} l\left(\gamma_{n}\right)=C
$$

Lemma 3.2.3. The sequence of geodesic segments $\left(\gamma_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ admits a subsequence which converges to $\gamma \in \Gamma$.

Proof. Suppose for example that $\gamma_{n}$ is future directed for $n$ big enough, and denote by $\left(x_{1 n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset S_{1}$ and $\left(x_{2 n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset S_{2}$ where $x_{1 n}=\gamma_{n}(0)$ and $x_{2 n}=\gamma_{n}(1)$.

For $n \in \mathbb{N}$, choose a lifting $\widetilde{x_{1}}$ of $x_{1 n}$ in the universal cover $\widetilde{M}$ of $M$. This choice fixes a lifting of the whole sequence $\left(x_{1 n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ and of $\left(\gamma_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$, so of $\left(x_{2 n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ (by setting $\left.\widetilde{x_{2}}{ }_{n}=\widetilde{\gamma}_{n}(1)\right)$. Note that the sequence $\left(\widetilde{x_{1}}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ converges to $\widetilde{x_{1}} \in \widetilde{S_{1}} \subset \widetilde{M}$ and, as the future of $\widetilde{x_{1}}$ intersects $\widetilde{S}_{2}$ in a compact set containing infinitely many $\widetilde{x_{2 n}}$, the sequence $\left(\widetilde{x_{2 n}}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ converges to $\widetilde{x}_{2}$ (up to a subsequence).

It follows that $\widetilde{x_{2}}$ projects to $x_{2} \in S_{2}$ and $C$ is equal to the length of the projection of the time-like geodesic segment joining $\widetilde{x}_{1}$ to $\widetilde{x}_{2}$.

By an isometry $\Psi$, send the geodesic segment $\gamma$ to the central axis in $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ (note that is $\gamma$ is not contained in a singular line, $\alpha=2 \pi$ ), so that $\psi(0)=(0,0,0)$ (where we take the coordinates $(\rho, \theta, t)$ on $\mathrm{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ as in the beginning of this section). Note that, one easily checks that $\gamma$ is orthogonal to $S_{1}$ and $S_{2}$, so $\Psi$ sends the tangent plane to $S_{1}$ at $x_{1}$ to the plane $\mathscr{P}_{0}$ and the tangent plane to $S_{2}$ at $x_{2}$ to $\mathscr{P}_{l}$ (as defined in Lemma 3.2.2). We still denote by $S_{i}$ and $x_{i}$ their images by $\Psi$ in $\operatorname{AdS}_{\alpha}^{3}$ (for $i=1,2$ ).

For $i=1,2$, let $k_{i} \geq 0$ be the principal curvature of $S_{i}$ at $x_{i}$. We can suppose, without loss of generality, that $k_{1} \geq k_{2}$. Take $u_{1} \in \mathscr{U}_{x_{1}} S_{1}$ (where $\mathscr{U} S_{1}$ is the unit tangent bundle of $S_{1}$ ) a principal direction corresponding to $-k$ and let $u_{2} \in \mathscr{U}_{x_{2}} S_{2}$ be the image of $u_{1}$ by parallel transport along $\gamma$.

For $\epsilon>0$, consider $\gamma_{\epsilon} \in \Gamma$ the $\epsilon$-time deformation of $\gamma$ along the Jacobi field given by $J(0)=u$ and $J^{\prime}(0)=0$. It follows from Lemma 3.2.2 that $\gamma_{\epsilon} \subset\left\{\left(\rho_{0}, \theta_{0}, t\right)\right.$, where $\left(\rho_{0}, \theta_{0}, 0\right)=$ $\exp (\epsilon u)\}$.

One easily check that the length of $\gamma_{\epsilon}$ has the following expansion:

$$
l\left(\gamma_{\epsilon}\right)=l+\frac{1}{2} \epsilon^{2}+\left(k_{1}-\kappa_{2}\right) \epsilon^{2}+o\left(\epsilon^{2}\right)
$$

where $\kappa_{2}$ is the curvature of $S_{2}$ at $x_{2}$ in the direction $u_{2}$. Note that the first two terms correspond to the distance between the tangent planes $\mathscr{P}_{0}$ and $\mathscr{P}_{l}$.

It follows from our assumption $k_{1} \geq k_{2}$ that $\left(k_{1}-\kappa_{2}\right) \epsilon^{2} \geq\left(k_{1}-k_{2}\right) \epsilon^{2} \geq 0$, so $l\left(\gamma_{\epsilon}\right)>l$ which is impossible.

### 3.3 Consequences

### 3.3.1 Minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphisms

In this paragraph, we prove Main Theorem 1. Let $\Sigma$ be a closed oriented surface endowed with a Riemannian metric $g$ and let $\nabla$ be the associated Levi-Civita connection.

Definition 3.3.1. A bundle morphism $b: T \Sigma \longrightarrow T \Sigma$ is Codazzi if $d^{\nabla} b=0$, where $d^{\nabla}$ is the covariant derivative of vector valued form associated to the connection $\nabla$.

We recall a result of [Lab92]:
Theorem 3.3.2 (Labourie). Let $b: T \Sigma \longrightarrow T \Sigma$ be a everywhere invertible Codazzi bundle morphism, and let $h$ be the symmetric 2-tensor defined by $h=g(b ., b$.$) . The Levi-Civita$ connection $\nabla^{h}$ of $h$ satisfies

$$
\nabla_{u}^{h} v=b^{-1} \nabla_{u}(b v)
$$

and its curvature is given by:

$$
K_{h}=\frac{K_{g}}{\operatorname{det}(b)}
$$

Given $g_{1}, g_{2} \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and $\Psi:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{2}\right)$ a diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity, there exists a unique bundle morphism $b: T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \longrightarrow T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ so that $g_{2}=g_{1}(b ., b$.$) .$ We have the following characterization (which proof is analogous to the one of Proposition 1.2.6):

Proposition 3.3.3. The diffeomorphism $\Psi$ is minimal Lagrangian if and only if

1. $b$ is Codazzi with respect to $g_{1}$,
2. $b$ is self-adjoint for $g_{1}$ with positive eigenvalues.
3. $\operatorname{det}(b)=1$.

We now prove Main Theorem 1:
Existence: Let $g_{1}, g_{2} \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, by the extension of Mess' parametrization, there exists a unique AdS convex GHM metric $g$ on $M=\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times \mathbb{R}$ parametrized by $\left(g_{1}, g_{2}\right)$. From Section 2.2.2, for each space-like surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ with principal curvatures in $(-1,1)$, first fundamental form I, shape operator $B$, complex structure $J$ and identity map $E$, we have

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
g_{1}(x, y)=\mathrm{I}((E+J B) x,(E+J B) y) \\
g_{2}(x, y)=\mathrm{I}((E-J B) x,(E-J B) y)
\end{array}\right.
$$

In particular, this equality holds if $S$ is the unique maximal surface $S$ provided by Main Theorem 2.

Define the bundle morphism $b: T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \longrightarrow T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$, by:

$$
b=(E+J B)^{-1}(E-J B)
$$

Note that, from the proof of Proposition $2.2 .8, B$ extends continuously by 0 to the cone points, and so $b$ is equal to the identity at the cone points.

Moreover, as the eigenvalues of $B$ are in $(-1,1)$, (from [KS07, Lemma 5.15]) the morphism $b$ is well defined. We easily check that $g_{2}=g_{1}(b ., b$.$) . We are going to prove$ that $b$ satisfies the conditions of Proposition 3.3.3:

- Codazzi: Denote by $D$ the Levi-Civita connection associated to I, and consider the bundle morphism $A=(E+J B)$. From Codazzi's equation for surfaces, $d^{D} A=0$. From Proposition 3.3.2, the Levi-Civita connection $\nabla_{1}$ of $\mathrm{I}(A ., A$.$) satisfies:$

$$
\nabla_{1 u} v=A^{-1} D_{u}(A v)
$$

We get that $d^{\nabla_{1}} b=A^{-1} d^{D}(E-J B)=0$.

- Self-adjoint:

$$
\begin{aligned}
g_{1}(b x, y) & =\mathrm{I}((E-J B) x,(E+J B) y) \\
& =\mathrm{I}((E+J B)(E-J B) x, y) \\
& =\mathrm{I}((E-J B)(E+J B) x, y) \\
& =\mathrm{I}((E+J B) x,(E-J B) y) \\
& =g_{1}(x, b y)
\end{aligned}
$$

- Positive eigenvalues: From [KS07, Lemma 5.15], the eigenvalues of $B$ are in $(-1,1)$. So $(E \pm J B)$ has strictly positives eigenvalues and the same hold for $b$.
- Determinant 1: $\operatorname{det}(b)=\frac{\operatorname{det}(E-J B)}{\operatorname{det}(E+J B)}=\frac{1+\operatorname{det}(J B)}{1+\operatorname{det}(J B)}=1,($ as $\operatorname{tr}(J B)=0)$.

Uniqueness: Suppose that there exist $\Psi_{1}, \Psi_{2}:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{2}\right)$ two minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphisms. It follows from Proposition 3.3.3 that there exists $b_{1}, b_{2}: T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \longrightarrow T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ Codazzi self-adjoint with respect to $g_{1}$ with positive eigenvalues and determinant 1 so that $g_{1}\left(b_{1} ., b_{1}.\right)$ and $g_{2}\left(b_{2} ., b_{2}.\right)$ are in the same isotopy class.

For $i=1,2$, define

$$
\begin{cases}\mathrm{I}_{i}(., .) & =\frac{1}{4} g_{1}\left(\left(E+b_{i}\right) .,\left(E+b_{i}\right) .\right) \\ B_{i} & =-J_{i}\left(E+b_{i}\right)^{-1}\left(E-b_{i}\right),\end{cases}
$$

where $J_{i}$ is the complex structure associated to $\mathrm{I}_{i}$.
One easily checks that $B_{i}$ is well defined and self-adjoint with respect to $\mathrm{I}_{i}$ with eigenvalues in $(-1,1)$. Moreover, we have

$$
b_{i}=\left(E+J_{i} B_{i}\right)^{-1}\left(E-J_{i} B_{i}\right)
$$

Writing the Levi-Civita connection of $g_{1}$ by $\nabla$ and the one of $\mathrm{I}_{i}$ by $D^{i}$, Proposition 3.3.2 implies

$$
D_{x}^{i} y=\left(E+b_{i}\right)^{-1} \nabla_{x}\left(\left(E+b_{i}\right) y\right)
$$

So we get:

$$
\begin{aligned}
D^{i} B_{i}(x, y) & =\left(E+b_{i}\right)^{-1} \nabla_{y}\left(\left(E+b_{i}\right) B y\right)-\left(E+b_{i}\right)^{-1} \nabla_{y}\left(\left(E+b_{i}\right) x\right)-B_{i}[x, y] \\
& =\left(E+b_{i}\right)^{-1}\left(\nabla\left(E+b_{i}\right)\right)(x, y) \\
& =0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

And the curvature of $\mathrm{I}_{i}$ satisfies

$$
K_{\mathrm{I}_{i}}=-\operatorname{det}\left(E+J B_{i}\right)=-1-\operatorname{det}\left(B_{i}\right) .
$$

It follows that $B_{i}$ is traceless, self-adjoint and satisfies the Codazzi and Gauss equation. Setting $\Pi_{i}:=\mathrm{I}_{i}\left(B_{i}, .,\right)$, we get that $\mathrm{I}_{i}$ and $\mathrm{I}_{i}$ are respectively the first and second fundamental form of a maximal surface in an AdS convex GHM manifold with particles (that is, $\left(\mathrm{I}_{i}, \mathrm{II}_{i}\right) \in \mathscr{H}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ where $\mathscr{H}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ is defined in Section 2.2.3). Moreover, one easily checks that, for $i=1,2$

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
g_{1}=\mathrm{I}_{i}\left(\left(E+J_{i} B_{i}\right) .,\left(E+J_{i} B_{i}\right) .\right) \\
g_{2}=\mathrm{I}_{i}\left(\left(E-J_{i} B_{i}\right) .,\left(E-J_{i} B_{i}\right) .\right)
\end{array}\right.
$$

It means that $\left(\mathrm{I}_{i}, \mathrm{II}_{i}\right)$ is the first and second fundamental form of a maximal surface in $(M, g)$ (for $i=1,2)$ and so, by uniqueness, $\left(\mathrm{I}_{1}, \mathrm{II}_{1}\right)=\left(\mathrm{I}_{2}, \mathrm{I}_{2}\right)$. In particular, $b_{1}=b_{2}$ and $\Psi_{1}=\Psi_{2}$.

### 3.3.2 Middle point in $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$

Main Theorem 1 provides a canonical identification between the moduli space $\mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ of singular AdS convex GHM structure on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times \mathbb{R}$ with the space $\mathscr{H}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ of maximal AdS germs with particles (as defined in Section 2.2.3). By the extension of Mess' parametrization, the moduli space $\mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ is parametrized by $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \times \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and by [KS07, Theorem 5.11], the space $\mathscr{H}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ is parametrized by $T^{*} \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$.

It follows that we get a map

$$
\varphi: \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \times \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \longrightarrow T^{*} \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) .
$$

We show that this map gives a "middle point" in $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ :
Proposition 3.3.4. Let $g_{1}, g_{2} \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ be two hyperbolic metrics with cone singularities. There exists a unique conformal structure $\mathfrak{c}$ on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ so that

$$
\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)=-\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)
$$

where $u_{i}:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, \mathfrak{c}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{i}\right)$ is the unique harmonic map isotopic to the identity provided by [Gel10] and $\Phi\left(u_{i}\right)$ is its Hopf differential. Moreover,

$$
\left(g_{1}, g_{2}\right)=\varphi\left(\mathfrak{c}, i \Phi\left(u_{1}\right)\right) .
$$

Proof. Let $g_{1}, g_{2} \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and let I, $B, E$ and $J$ be respectively the first fundamental form, shape operator, identity and complex structure associated of the unique maximal surface $S$ in the AdS convex GHM manifold with particles $(M, g)$ where $g$ is parametrized by ( $g_{1}, g_{2}$ ). It follows from the definition of Mess' parametrization (see Section 2.2.2) that

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
g_{1}(., .)=\mathrm{I}((E+J B) .,(E+J B) .) \\
g_{2}(., .)=\mathrm{I}((E-J B) .,(E-J B) .)
\end{array}\right.
$$

Let $\Psi:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{2}\right)$ be the unique minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity given by Main Theorem 1.

Note that here the metrics $g_{1}$ and $g_{2}$ are normalized so that $\Psi=\mathrm{Id}$.
Denote by $\Gamma$ the graph of $\Psi$ in $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1} \oplus g_{2}\right)$ and by $h_{\Gamma}$ the induced metric on $\Gamma$. And easy computation shows that $h_{\Gamma}=2(\mathrm{I}+\mathrm{III})$, where $\mathrm{III}=I(B ., B$.$) is the$ third fundamental form of the maximal surface $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$. In fact, for $u \in T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$, tangent vectors to $\Gamma$ have the form $(u, d \Psi(u))=(u, u)$ (and will be denoted by $u$ when no confusion will be possible). It follows that

$$
h_{\Gamma}(u, v)=h_{l}(u, v)+h_{r}(u, v)=2 \mathrm{I}(u, v)+2 \mathrm{I}(J B u, J B v)=2(\mathrm{I}+\mathrm{III})(u, v)
$$

Note that, as $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$ is a maximal surface, III $=k^{2}$ I. Thus the conformal class of $h_{\Gamma}$ is equal to the conformal class of I (and will be denoted by $\mathfrak{c}$ ), and so $J$ is also the complex structure of $\Gamma$.

Consider $\pi_{1}: \Gamma \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1}\right)$ and $\pi_{2}: \Gamma \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{2}\right)$ the projections on the first and second factor respectively. As $\Gamma$ is minimal in $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1} \oplus g_{2}\right)$, these projections are harmonic.

The main Theorem of [Gel10] implies that these projections are the unique harmonic maps isotopic to the identity from $(\Sigma, \mathfrak{c})$ to $\left(\Sigma, g_{2}\right)$ for $i=1,2$.

Now, we are going to compute $\Phi\left(\pi_{i}\right)$. By definition,

$$
\Phi\left(\pi_{i}\right)=\pi_{i}^{*} h_{l}^{2,0}
$$

that is, $\Phi\left(\pi_{i}\right)$ is the $(2,0)$ part with respect to $J$ of the pull-back of $g_{i}$.
Let $\left(e_{1}, e_{2}\right)$ an orthonormal framing of principal directions of $S \hookrightarrow(M, g)$. So $B e_{1}=$ $k e_{1}$ and $B e_{2}=-k e_{2}$.

Denote by $T^{\mathbb{C}} \Gamma=T \Gamma \underset{\mathbb{R}}{\otimes} \mathbb{C}$ the complexified tangent bundle of $\Gamma$, and set as usually:

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\partial_{z}=\frac{1}{2}\left(e_{1}-i J e_{1}\right)=\frac{1}{2}\left(e_{1}-i e_{2}\right) \\
\bar{\partial}_{z}=\frac{1}{2}\left(e_{1}+i J e_{1}\right)=\frac{1}{2}\left(e_{1}+i e_{2}\right)
\end{array}\right.
$$

and

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
d z=d x+i d y \\
d \bar{z}=d x-i d y
\end{array}\right.
$$

(where $d x$ and $d y$ are the dual of $e_{1}$ and $e_{2}$ respectively).
Setting $\Phi\left(\pi_{i}\right)=\phi_{i} d z^{2}$, we get by definition

$$
\phi_{i}=\pi_{i}^{*} g_{i}\left(\partial_{z}, \partial_{z}\right)
$$

So

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\phi_{1}=\frac{1}{4} \mathrm{I}\left((E+J B)\left(e_{1}-i e_{2}\right),(E+J B)\left(e_{1}-i e_{2}\right)\right)=-i \mathrm{I}\left(J B e_{1}, e_{2}\right)=-i k \\
\phi_{2}=\frac{1}{4} \mathrm{I}\left((E-J B)\left(e_{1}-i e_{2}\right),(E-J B)\left(e_{1}-i e_{2}\right)\right)=i \mathrm{I}\left(J B e_{1}, e_{2}\right)=i k
\end{array}\right.
$$

Moreover,

$$
\Re\left(i \Phi\left(\pi_{1}\right)\right)=\Re\left(k d z^{2}\right)=k\left(d x^{2}-d y^{2}\right)
$$

Uniqueness follows from the uniqueness of a minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity. In fact, suppose that there exists $\mathfrak{c}_{1}$ and $\mathfrak{c}_{2}$ two conformal structures on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$. Denoting by $u_{i j}:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, \mathfrak{c}_{i}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{j}\right)$ the unique harmonic maps isotopic to the
identity for $i, j=1,2$, then $\Psi_{i}:=u_{i 2} \circ u_{i 1}^{-1}:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{2}\right)$ are minimal Lagrangian diffeomorphisms isotopic to the identity and so $\Psi_{1}=\Psi_{2}=\Psi$ by Main Theorem 1.

It follows that $\mathfrak{c}_{1}=\mathfrak{c}_{2}$ corresponds to the conformal structure of the induced metric induced on the graph of $\Psi$.

## Chapter 4

## Case of different cone-angles

### 4.1 Energy functional on $\mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$

Let $g_{0} \in \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ be a hyperbolic metric with cone singularities of angle $\alpha \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)^{n}$. We have the following result due to J. Gell-Redman [Gel10]:

Theorem 4.1.1 (J. Gell-Redman). For each $g \in \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, there exists a unique harmonic diffeomorphism $u:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{0}\right)$ in the isotopy class (fixing the each $\left.p_{i}\right)$ of the identity.

Recall that (see Chapter 1) a harmonic map $f:(M, g) \longrightarrow(N, h)$ between Riemannian manifolds is a critical point of the energy, where the energy of $f$ is defined as follow:

$$
E(f):=\int_{M} e(f) \text { vol }_{g},
$$

and $e(f)=\frac{1}{2}\|d f\|^{2}$ is called the energy density of $f$. Here, $d f$ is seen as a section of $T^{*} M \otimes f^{*} T N$ with the metric $g^{*} \otimes f^{*} h\left(g^{*}\right.$ stands for the metric on $T^{*} M$ dual to $g$ ).

Note that, when $\operatorname{dim} M=2$, the energy functional only depends on the conformal class $\mathfrak{c}$ of the metric $g$. We denote by $u_{\mathfrak{c}, g_{0}}$ the harmonic diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity from $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, \mathfrak{c}\right)$ to $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{0}\right)$.

Moreover, a complex structure $J_{\mathfrak{c}}$ on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ is canonically associated to $\mathfrak{c}$. It allows us to split each symmetric two forms on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ into its $(2,0),(1,1)$ and $(0,2)$ part.

Definition 4.1.2. To a diffeomorphism $u:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, \mathfrak{c}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{0}\right)$, we associate its Hopf differential:

$$
\Phi(u):=\left(u^{*} g_{0}\right)^{(2,0)},
$$

that is the $(2,0)$ part of the pull-back by $u$ of $g_{0}$.

Local expressions Let $u:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{0}\right)$ be a diffeomorphism, $z$ be local isothermal coordinates on $(\Sigma, g)$. Set $g=\rho^{2}(z)|d z|^{2}$ and $g_{0}=\sigma^{2}(u)|d u|^{2}$. As usual, write $u=u^{1}+i u^{2}$ and

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{rlrl}
\partial_{z} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\partial_{1}-i \partial_{2}\right), & \bar{\partial}_{z}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\partial_{1}+i \partial_{2}\right) \\
d z & =d x_{1}+i d x_{2}, & & d \bar{z}=d x_{1}-i d x_{2} \\
\partial_{u}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\partial_{u^{1}}-i \partial_{u^{2}}\right), & \bar{\partial}_{u}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\partial_{u^{1}}+i \partial_{u^{2}}\right)
\end{array}\right.
$$

We have the following expression:

$$
\begin{aligned}
d u & =\sum_{i, j=0}^{2} \partial_{i} u^{j} d x_{i} \otimes \partial_{u^{j}} \\
& =\partial_{z} u d z \partial_{u}+\partial_{z} \bar{u} d z \bar{\partial}_{u}+\bar{\partial}_{z} u d \bar{z} \partial_{u}+\bar{\partial}_{z} \bar{u} d \bar{z} \bar{\partial}_{u}
\end{aligned}
$$

It follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Phi(u) & =u^{*} g_{0}\left(\partial_{z}, \partial_{z}\right) d z^{2} \\
& =g_{0}\left(d u\left(\partial_{z}\right), d u\left(\partial_{z}\right)\right) d z^{2} \\
& =\sigma^{2}(u) \partial_{z} u \partial_{z} \bar{u} d z^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Moreover, for $g^{i j}$ the coefficients of the metric dual to $g$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
e(u) & =\frac{1}{2} \sum_{\alpha, \beta, i, j=0}^{2} g^{i j} g_{0 \alpha \beta} \partial_{i} u^{\alpha} \partial_{j} u^{\beta} \\
& =\rho^{-2}(z) \sigma^{2}(u)\left(\left|\partial_{z} u\right|^{2}+\left|\bar{\partial}_{z} u\right|^{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

In particular, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(u^{*} g_{0}\right)^{(1,1)} & =\left(u^{*} g_{0}\left(\partial_{z}, \bar{\partial}_{z}\right)+u^{*} g_{0}\left(\bar{\partial}_{z}, \partial_{z}\right)\right)|d z|^{2} \\
& =2 g_{0}\left(d u\left(\partial_{z}\right), d u\left(\bar{\partial}_{z}\right)\right)|d z|^{2} \\
& =\sigma^{2}(u)\left(\left|\partial_{z} u\right|^{2}+\left|\bar{\partial}_{z} u\right|^{2}\right)|d z|^{2} \\
& =\rho^{2}(z) e(u)|d z|^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that we get the following equation for each section $\xi$ of $T^{*} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \otimes u^{*} T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ with the metric $g^{*} \otimes u^{*} g$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\|\xi\|^{2}=4 \rho^{2}\left|\left\langle\xi\left(\partial_{z}\right), \xi\left(\bar{\partial}_{z}\right)\right\rangle\right|, \tag{4.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\langle.,$.$\rangle is the scalar product with respect to the metric g_{0}$.
Finally, noting that the framing $\left(d z \partial_{u}, d z \bar{\partial}_{u}, d \bar{z} \partial_{u}, d \bar{z} \bar{\partial}_{u}\right)$ of $\left(T^{*} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \otimes u^{*} T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g^{*} \otimes u^{*} g_{0}\right)$ is orthogonal and each vector has norm $\rho^{-1}(z) \sigma(u)$, we get the following expression for the Jacobian $J(u)$ of $u$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
J(u) & =\operatorname{det}_{g^{*} \otimes u^{*} g_{0}}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\partial_{z} u & \partial_{z} \bar{u} \\
\bar{\partial}_{z} u & \bar{\partial}_{z} \bar{u}
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\rho^{-2}(z) \sigma^{2}(u)\left(\left|\partial_{z} u\right|^{2}-\left|\bar{\partial}_{z} u\right|^{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Remark 4.1.1.

- As in the classical case, $\Phi(u)$ is holomorphic on $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, J_{g}\right)$ if and only if $u$ is harmonic. So for $u$ harmonic, $\Phi(u)$ is a meromorphic quadratic differential on $\left(\Sigma, J_{c}\right)$ with at most simple poles at the $p_{i}$ (cf. [Gel10, Section 5.1]).
- We have the following expression:

$$
u^{*} g_{0}=\Phi(u)+\rho^{2}(z) e(u)|d z|^{2}+\overline{\Phi(u)} .
$$

Thus $\Phi(u)$ measures the difference of the conformal class of $u^{*} g_{0}$ with $\mathfrak{c}$.

Energy functional Fixing $g_{0} \in \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, we define the energy functional $\widetilde{\mathscr{E}}_{g_{0}}$ on the space of conformal structures of $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ by:

$$
\widetilde{\mathscr{E}}_{g_{0}}(\mathfrak{c}):=E\left(u_{\mathfrak{c}, g_{0}}\right) .
$$

Proposition 4.1.3. The energy functional $\widetilde{\mathscr{E}}_{g_{0}}$ descends to a functional $\mathscr{E}_{g_{0}}$ on $\mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$.
Proof. For each diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity $f \in \mathscr{D}_{0}(\Sigma), f:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, f^{*} \mathfrak{c}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, \mathfrak{c}\right)$ is holomorphic and $E$ is invariant under holomorphic mapping (see [ES64, Proposition p.126]), that is $E\left(u_{\mathfrak{c}, g_{0}}\right)=E\left(f^{*} u_{\mathfrak{c}, g_{0}}\right)$. Moreover, $f^{*} u_{\mathfrak{c}, g_{0}}=u_{f^{*} c, g_{0}}$. In fact,

$$
f^{*} u_{\mathfrak{c}, g_{0}}:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, f^{*} \mathfrak{c}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{0}\right)
$$

is harmonic. So, as $f \in \mathscr{D}(\Sigma)$ is isotopic to the identity, uniqueness of the harmonic diffeomorphism implies $f^{*} u_{\mathcal{c}, g_{0}}=u_{f^{*}, g_{0}}$. So $\widetilde{\mathscr{E}}_{g_{0}}$ is $\mathscr{D}_{0}(\Sigma)$-invariant and descends to a functional $\mathscr{E}_{g_{0}}$ on $\mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$.

Remark 4.1.2. The same argument shows that $\mathscr{E}_{g_{0}}$ only depends on the class of $g_{0}$ in $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$.

Now, we are going to prove the following main result:
Theorem 4.1.4. The energy functional $\mathscr{E}_{g_{0}}$ is a proper functional and its Weil-Petersson gradient at $[g] \in \mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ is given by $-2 \Re\left(\Phi\left(u_{[g], g_{0}}\right)\right) \in T_{[g]} \mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$.

### 4.1.1 Properness of $\mathscr{E}_{g_{0}}$

Recall that (Proposition 2.1.4), for each $g \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and $i \in\{1, \ldots, n\}$, there exists a neighborhood $V_{i}=\left\{x \in \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, d\left(x, p_{i}\right)<r_{i}\right\}$ of $p_{i}$ such that

$$
g_{\mid V_{i}}=d \rho_{i}^{2}+\sinh ^{2} \rho_{i} d \theta_{i}^{2}
$$

where $\left(\rho_{i}, \theta_{i}\right)$ are fixed cylindrical coordinates on $V_{i}$. We can choose the $V_{i}$ such that $V_{i} \cap V_{j}=\emptyset$ whenever $i \neq j$. We denote $V:=\bigcup_{i=1}^{n} V_{i}$. We need an important result, corresponding to Mumford's compactness theorem for the case of hyperbolic surfaces with cone singularities. The proof is an extension of Tromba's proof in the classical case [Tro92].

Proposition 4.1.5. Let $\left(g_{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ be such that the length of every closed geodesic $\gamma^{k} \subset\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \backslash V, g_{k}\right)$ is uniformly bounded from below by $l>0$. There exists $g \in \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and a sequence $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \subset$ Diff $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ such that

$$
f_{k}^{*} g_{k} \underset{\mathscr{\mathscr { C }}^{2}}{\longrightarrow} g .
$$

Proof. Let $\left(g_{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ be as above. It follows that there exists $\rho>0$ such that, for each $k \in \mathbb{N}$ and $x \in \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \backslash V$, the injectivity radius of $x$ is bigger than $\rho$ (for example, take $\left.\rho=\min \left\{l, r_{1}, \ldots, r_{n}\right\}\right)$.

Fix $R>0$ such that $R<\frac{1}{2} \rho$. As the area of $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \backslash V, g_{k}\right)$ is independent of $k$, there exists $N>0$ such that for each $k \in \mathbb{N}, N$ is the maximum number of disjoint disks of radius $\frac{R}{2}$ in $\Sigma_{p}$.

That is, for each $k \in \mathbb{N}$, there exists $\left(x_{1}^{k}, \ldots, x_{N}^{k}\right) \subset \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \backslash V$ such that $D_{\frac{R}{2}}\left(x_{1}^{k}\right), \ldots, D_{\frac{R}{2}}\left(x_{N}^{k}\right)$, $V_{1}, \ldots, V_{n}$ are disjoints (here $D_{\frac{R}{2}}\left(x_{i}^{k}\right) \subset \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ is the disk of center $x_{i}^{k}$ and radius $\frac{R}{2}$ ) and $D_{R}\left(x_{1}^{k}\right), \ldots, D_{R}\left(x_{N}^{k}\right), V_{1}, \ldots, V_{n}$ is a covering of $\Sigma_{p}$.

For each $i, j \in\{1, \ldots, N\}$ with $D_{R}\left(x_{i}^{k}\right) \cap D_{R}\left(x_{j}^{k}\right) \neq \emptyset$, note that $x_{i}^{k} \in D_{2 R}\left(x_{j}^{k}\right)$, $x_{j}^{k} \in D_{2 R}\left(x_{i}^{k}\right)$ and, as $2 R<\rho$, there exist isometries $\Psi_{i}^{k}$ and $\Psi_{j}^{k}$ sending $D_{2 R}\left(x_{i}^{k}\right)$ (resp. $D_{2 R}\left(x_{j}^{k}\right)$ ) to the disk $B$ of radius $2 R$ centered at 0 in $\mathbb{H}^{2}$.

It follows that the map $\tau_{i j}^{k}:=\Psi_{i}^{k} \circ\left(\Psi_{j}^{k}\right)^{-1}$ is a positive local isometry of $\mathbb{H}^{2}$ which uniquely extend to $\tau_{i j}^{k} \in P S L(2, \mathbb{R})$. Moreover, for each $k$,

$$
\tau_{i j}^{k}\left(\Psi_{j}^{k}\left(x_{i}^{k}\right)\right)=\Psi_{i}^{k}\left(x_{j}^{k}\right) \in B,
$$

that is $\left(\tau_{i j}^{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ is compact. So $\left(\tau_{i j}^{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ admits a convergent subsequence whose limit is denoted by $\tau_{i j}$.

For each $i \in\{1, \ldots, N\}$ and $j \in\{1, \ldots, n\}$ with $D_{2 R}\left(x_{i}^{k}\right) \cap V_{j} \neq \emptyset$, there exists an isometry $\Psi_{i}^{k}: D_{2 R}\left(x_{i}^{k}\right) \longrightarrow B \subset \mathbb{H}^{2}$ and $\psi_{j}: V_{j} \longrightarrow \mathbb{H}_{\alpha_{j}}^{2}$. As $\psi_{i}\left(D_{2 R}\left(x_{i}^{k}\right) \cap V_{j}\right)$ is a simply connected subset of $\mathbb{H}_{\alpha_{j}}^{2}$, it is isometric to a subset of $B \subset \mathbb{H}^{2}$ by an isometry denoted $\Phi_{j}$.

Pick-up a point $y^{k} \in D_{2 R}\left(x_{i}^{k}\right) \cap V_{j}$. The map $\alpha_{i j}^{k}:=\Phi_{j} \circ \psi_{j} \circ\left(\Psi_{i}^{k}\right)^{-1}$ (see Figure 4.1) is a positive local isometry of $\mathbb{H}^{2}$ which uniquely extends to an element of $\operatorname{PSL}(2, \mathbb{R})$. Moreover, $\alpha_{i j}^{k}$ sends $\Psi_{i}^{k}(y)$ to $\Phi \circ \psi_{j}(y)$ which are both in the compact set $\bar{B} \subset \mathbb{H}^{2}$ (the closure of $B$ ). Then, by the same argument as before, $\alpha_{i j}^{k} \longrightarrow \alpha_{i j} \in P S L(2, \mathbb{R})$ (up to a subsequence).


Figure 4.1: The map $\alpha_{i j}^{k}$
Now, define

$$
M:=\left(B_{1} \sqcup \ldots \sqcup B_{N} \sqcup \psi_{1}\left(V_{1}\right) \sqcup \ldots \sqcup \psi_{n}\left(V_{n}\right)\right) / \sim,
$$

where $B_{i}=B \subset \mathbb{H}^{2}$ for each $i$ and $\sim$ identifies:

- $x_{i} \in B_{i}$ with $x_{j} \in B_{j}$ whenever $\tau_{i j}$ exists and $\tau_{i j}\left(x_{j}\right)=x_{i}$.
- $x_{i} \in B_{i}$ with $x_{j} \in \psi_{j}\left(V_{j}\right)$ whenever $\alpha_{i j}$ exists and $\alpha_{i j}\left(x_{i}\right)=\Phi\left(x_{j}\right)$.

Obviously, $M$ is an hyperbolic surface with cone singularities and defines a point $g \in \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$.

Now, we claim that there exist diffeomorphisms $f_{k}: M \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{k}\right)$ with $f_{k}\left(B_{j}\right) \subset$ $D_{R}\left(x_{j}^{k}\right), f_{k}\left(V_{i}\right) \subset V_{i}$ and such that

$$
\Psi_{j}^{k} \circ f_{k} \underset{\mathscr{C}^{2}}{\longrightarrow} i d \text { on each } B_{j} \text {, and } \psi_{i} \circ f_{k} \underset{\mathscr{L}^{2}}{\longrightarrow} \text { id on each } \mathbb{H}_{\alpha_{i}}^{2} \text {. }
$$

The proof of this claim is exactly analogous to the proof of [Tro92, Lemma C4 p.188] and will not be repeated here.

Hence, on each $B_{j}$, we have

$$
f_{k}^{*} \Psi_{j}^{k *} g_{P} \underset{\mathscr{C}_{2}}{\longrightarrow} g_{P},
$$

(where $g_{P}$ is the Poincaré metric) and on each $V_{i}$

$$
f_{k}^{*} \psi_{i}^{*} g_{\alpha_{i}} \underset{\mathscr{L}_{2}^{2}}{\longrightarrow} g_{\alpha_{i}} .
$$

But, as $\Psi_{j}^{k}$ and $\psi_{i}$ are isometries, we get:

$$
f_{k}^{*} g_{k} \underset{\mathscr{C}^{2}}{\longrightarrow} g .
$$

Now we are able to prove the properness of $\mathscr{E}_{g_{0}}$. Let $\left(\mathfrak{c}_{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ such that $\left(\mathscr{E}_{g_{0}}\left(\mathfrak{c}_{k}\right)\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ is convergent. For each $k \in \mathbb{N}$, choose a point $g_{k} \in \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ such that the conformal class of $g_{k}$ is $\mathfrak{c}_{k}$. It follows that $E\left(u_{g_{k}, g_{0}}\right) \leq K$ for all $k \in \mathbb{N}$.

Let $\gamma \subset \Sigma_{\mathrm{p}}$ be a simple closed curve. For each $k \in \mathbb{N}$, denote by $\gamma_{k}$ the unique geodesic homotopic to $\gamma$ in $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{k}\right)$.

First, note that there exists no geodesic homotopic to a cone point on a hyperbolic surface $\Sigma_{\mathrm{p}}$. If fact, if $\gamma$ would be such a geodesic, consider the surface obtained by taking two times the connected component of $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \backslash \gamma$ containing the cone point and glue them along $\gamma$. The remaining surface would be a hyperbolic sphere with two punctures, but it is well-know that such a hyperbolic surface does not exist.

It follows that if $\gamma$ is not homotopic to a marked point, the distance between $\gamma_{k}$ and the cone points is strictly positive. Hence we can lift a neighborhood of $\gamma_{k}$ to the neighborhood of a piece of geodesic in $\mathbb{H}^{2}$. Applying [Tro92, Theorem 3.2.4] (in fact, we only need to apply collar lemma to get [Tro92, Theorem 3.2.4]), we get that:

$$
l\left(\gamma_{k}\right)>\frac{C}{K}
$$

for some constant $C>0$.
In particular, the lenght of geodesics in $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \backslash V, g_{k}\right)$ is uniformly bounded from below by $\frac{C}{K}$ and we can use Proposition 4.1.5. We get a family $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \operatorname{Diff}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ such that $f_{k}^{*} g_{k} \underset{\mathscr{q}_{2}}{\longrightarrow} g$.

For all $k \in \mathbb{N}$, denote by $u_{k}:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, \mathfrak{c}_{k}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{0}\right)$ the harmonic diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity. The result [Tro92, Lemma 3.2.3] easily extends to the case of singularities and implies that the sequence $\left(u_{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ is equicontinuous. It follows that the classes of
$\left(f_{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ in $\operatorname{Diff}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) / \operatorname{Diff}_{0}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ takes only a finite set of values. In fact, as

$$
E\left(u_{\mathfrak{c}_{k}, g_{0}}\right)=E\left(u_{f_{k}^{*} \mathfrak{c}_{k}, g_{0}}\right)=E\left(f_{k}^{*} u_{\mathfrak{c}_{k}, g_{0}}\right)<K
$$

the sequence $\left(f_{k}^{*} u_{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ is equicontinuous and admits a convergent subsequence by ArzeláAscoli. As $\operatorname{Diff}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) / \operatorname{Diff}_{0}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ is discrete, there exists a subsequence of $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ (still denoted $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ so that for $k$ big enough, $\left[f_{k}\right] \in \operatorname{Diff}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ is constant. It follows that, up to a subsequence, $\left(\left[f_{k}^{*} \mathfrak{c}_{k}\right]\right)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ converges in $\mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$.

### 4.1.2 Weil-Petersson gradient of $\mathscr{E}_{g_{0}}$

Let $\mathfrak{c} \in \mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$. We are going to use real coordinates $(x, y)$ on $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, \mathfrak{c}\right)$. From now on, denote by $\partial_{1}:=\partial_{x}$ and $\partial_{2}:=\partial_{y}$ and by $\left(d x_{1}, d x_{2}\right)$ the dual framing. Denote by $u:=u_{\mathfrak{c}, g_{0}}$ and fix $\widetilde{g} \in \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ such that the conformal class of $\widetilde{g}$ is $\mathfrak{c}$. In local coordinates, we have the following expression:

$$
d u=\sum_{i, j, \alpha, \beta=1}^{2} \partial_{i} u^{\alpha} d x_{i} \otimes \partial_{u^{\alpha}}
$$

where $\left(u^{1}, u^{2}\right)$ are the coordinates of $u$ on $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{0}\right)$. Assume that $\left(u^{1}, u^{2}\right)$ are isothermal coordinates for $g_{0}$, so

$$
g_{0}=\sum_{\alpha, \beta=1}^{2} \sigma^{2}(u) \delta_{\alpha \beta} d u^{\alpha} d u^{\beta}
$$

(here $\delta_{\alpha \beta}$ is the Kronecker symbol). Writing $\widetilde{g}$ in coordinates and using the Einstein convention, we have the following expression:

$$
E(u)=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}}\|d u\|^{2} d v_{\widetilde{g}}=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}} \sigma^{2} \delta_{\alpha \beta} \widetilde{g}^{i j} \partial_{i} u^{\alpha} \partial_{j} u^{\beta} v o l_{\widetilde{g}}
$$

Here, $\operatorname{vol}_{\widetilde{g}}$ is the volume form of $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, \widetilde{g}\right)$ and $\widetilde{g}^{i j}$ are the coefficients of the metric dual to $\widetilde{g}$ in $T^{*} \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$.

For $h \in T_{\mathfrak{c}} \mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, denote by $\widetilde{h}$ the horizontal lift of $d \Theta_{\alpha}(h)$ in $T_{\widetilde{g}} \mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ (recall that $\Theta_{\alpha}$ is the application given by the uniformization). So $\widetilde{h}$ is a zero trace divergence-free symmetric 2 -tensor on $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, \widetilde{g}\right)$.

We are going to compute the differential of $\widetilde{\mathscr{E}}_{g_{0}}$ at $\widetilde{g}$ in the direction $\widetilde{h}$. Note that the differential of $\widetilde{g} \longmapsto\left(\widetilde{g}^{i j}\right)$ is given by $\widetilde{h} \longmapsto\left(-\widetilde{h}^{i j}\right)$ and the differential of $\widetilde{g} \longmapsto \operatorname{vol}_{\tilde{g}}$ is $\widetilde{h} \longmapsto\left(\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{tr}_{\widetilde{g}} \widetilde{h}\right)$ vol $_{\widetilde{g}}$. So one gets:

$$
d \widetilde{\mathscr{E}}_{g_{0}}(\widetilde{g})(\widetilde{h})=-\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}} \sigma^{2} \widetilde{h}^{i j} \partial_{i} u^{\alpha} \partial_{j} u^{\alpha} v o l_{\tilde{g}}+\frac{1}{4} \int_{\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}} \sigma^{2} \widetilde{g}^{i j} \partial_{i} u^{\alpha} \partial_{j} u^{\alpha}\left(\operatorname{tr}_{\tilde{g}} \widetilde{h}\right) v^{\circ} l_{\tilde{g}}+R(\widetilde{h})
$$

where the term $R(\widetilde{h})$ is obtained by fixing $\widetilde{g}$ and $d v o l_{\widetilde{g}}$ and varying the rest. It follows that $R(\widetilde{h})$ correspond to the first order variation of $E(u)$ in the direction $\widetilde{h}$. But as $u$ is harmonic, $R(\widetilde{h})=0$.

Moreover, the second term is zero because we have chosen a horizontal lift of $h$, hence $\operatorname{tr}_{\widetilde{g}} \widetilde{h}=0$.

Writing $u=u^{1}+i u^{2}$ and using the fact that $\widetilde{h}^{11}=-\widetilde{h}^{22}$ and $\widetilde{h}^{12}=\widetilde{h}^{21}$ (see Section
2.1), we get the following expression:

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \mathscr{E}_{g_{0}}(\widetilde{g})(\widetilde{h}) & =-\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}} \sigma^{2}\left(\widetilde{h}^{11}\left(\left|\partial_{1} u\right|^{2}-\left|\partial_{2} u\right|^{2}\right)+2 \widetilde{h}^{12} \Re\left(\partial_{1} u \partial_{2} \bar{u}\right)\right) \operatorname{vol}_{\widetilde{g}} \\
& =\langle\widetilde{h}, \varphi\rangle_{S^{2}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)}
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
\varphi=-\frac{1}{2} \sigma^{2}(u)\left(\left(\left|\partial_{1} u\right|^{2}-\left|\partial_{2} u\right|^{2}\right)\left(d x^{2}-d y^{2}\right)+2 \Re\left(\partial_{1} u \partial_{2} \bar{u}\right)(d x d y+d y d x)\right)
$$

Note that, by definition, $\varphi$ is the Weil-Petersson gradient $\nabla \mathscr{E}(\mathfrak{c})$ of $\mathscr{E}$ at the point $\mathfrak{c} \in$ $\mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$. On the other hand,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Re(\Phi(u)) & =\Re\left(\sigma^{2}(u) \partial_{z} u \partial_{z} \bar{u} d z^{2}\right) \\
& =\Re\left(\frac{1}{4} \sigma^{2}(u)\left(\partial_{1} u-i \partial_{2} u\right)\left(\partial_{1} \bar{u}-i \partial_{2} \bar{u}\right)\left(d x^{2}-d y^{2}+i(d x d y+d y d x)\right)\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{4} \sigma^{2}(u)\left(\left(\left|\partial_{1} u\right|^{2}-\left|\partial_{2} u\right|^{2}\right)\left(d x^{2}-d y^{2}\right)+2 \Re\left(\partial_{1} u \partial_{2} \bar{u}\right)(d x d y+d y d x)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

So $\nabla \mathscr{E}(\mathfrak{c})=-2 \Re(\Phi(u))$.

### 4.2 Minimal diffeomorphisms between hyperbolic cone surfaces

In this section, we prove the Main Theorem by studying the PDE satisfied by harmonic diffeomorphisms.

### 4.2.1 Existence

Proposition 4.2.1. For each $\alpha, \alpha^{\prime} \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)^{n}, g_{1} \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and $g_{2} \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha^{\prime}}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, there exists a minimal diffeomorphism $\Psi:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{2}\right)$ isotopic to the identity.

Proof. Let $g_{1} \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right), g_{2} \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha^{\prime}}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ and consider $M:=\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1} \oplus g_{2}\right)$. Given a conformal structure $\mathfrak{c} \in \mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, one can consider the map

$$
f_{\mathfrak{c}}:=\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right):\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, \mathfrak{c}\right) \longrightarrow M,
$$

where $u_{i}:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, \mathfrak{c}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{i}\right)$ is the harmonic diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity ( $i=1,2$ ).

Clearly, $E\left(f_{\mathfrak{c}}\right)=E\left(u_{1}\right)+E\left(u_{2}\right)$. From Section 4.1, the functional $\mathscr{E}:=\mathscr{E}_{g_{1}}+\mathscr{E}_{g_{2}}:$ $\mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is proper. Let $\mathfrak{c}_{0}$ be a critical point of $\mathscr{E}$, so the map $\Psi:=f_{\mathfrak{c}_{0}}:\left(\Sigma, \mathfrak{c}_{0}\right) \longrightarrow M$ is a harmonic immersion. We claim that $\Psi$ is also conformal. In fact, $\Psi=\left(u_{1}, u_{2}\right)$, so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Psi^{*}\left(g_{1} \oplus g_{2}\right) & =u_{1}^{*} g_{1} \oplus u_{2}^{*} g_{2} \\
& =\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)+\rho^{2}(z)\left(e\left(u_{1}\right)+e\left(u_{2}\right)\right)|d z|^{2}+\overline{\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)}+\overline{\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)},
\end{aligned}
$$

where $z$ is a local holomorphic coordinates on $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, \mathfrak{c}_{0}\right)$ such that $\Theta_{\alpha}\left(\mathfrak{c}_{0}\right)=\rho^{2}(z)|d z|^{2}$.
Now, as $\mathfrak{c}_{0}$ is a minimum of $\mathscr{E}, \nabla \mathscr{E}\left(\mathfrak{c}_{0}\right)=-2 \Re\left(\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right)=0$, so $\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)=$ 0 and $\Psi$ is conformal. It follows that $\Psi$ is a conformal harmonic immersion, hence $\Psi\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ is a minimal surface in $M$ (see [ES64, Proposition p. 119]).

Denoting by $p_{i}: M \longrightarrow \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ the projection on the $i$-th factor $(i=1,2)$ and $\Gamma=\Psi\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, we get that $u_{i}=p_{i_{\mid \Gamma}}$ and $\Gamma=\operatorname{graph}\left(p_{2_{\mid \Gamma}} \circ p_{1_{\mid \Gamma}}^{-1}\right)$. It follows that

$$
p_{2_{\mid \Gamma}} \circ p_{1_{\mid \Gamma}}^{-1}:\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{2}\right)
$$

is a minimal diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity.

### 4.2.2 Uniqueness

Before proving the rest of the Main Theorem, let's recall some results about the harmonic diffeomorphisms provided by [Gel10]. We use the same notations as in the proof above. Let $z$ be conformal coordinates on $\Gamma$ such that

$$
g_{\Gamma}=\rho^{2}(z)|d z|^{2}, g_{i}=\sigma_{i}^{2}\left(u_{i}(z)\right)\left|d u_{i}\right|^{2}
$$

For $i=1,2$, set $\partial u_{i}$ (respectively $\bar{\partial} u_{i}$ ) the $\mathbb{C}$-linear (respectively $\mathbb{C}$-antilinear) part of $d u_{i}$. Their norms are given by

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|^{2}(z)=\rho^{-2}(z) \sigma_{i}^{2}\left(u_{i}(z)\right)\left|\partial_{z} u_{i}\right|^{2} \\
\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|^{2}(z)=\rho^{-2}(z) \sigma_{i}^{2}\left(u_{i}(z)\right)\left|\bar{\partial}_{z} u_{i}\right|^{2}
\end{array}\right.
$$

Then we have the following expressions (cf. Section 4.1):

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\left\|\Phi\left(u_{i}\right)\right\|=\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\| \\
e\left(u_{i}\right)=\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|^{2}+\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|^{2} \\
J\left(u_{i}\right)=\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|^{2}-\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|^{2}
\end{array}\right.
$$

Note that, as $u_{i}$ is orientation preserving, $J\left(u_{i}\right)>0$ and in particular $\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\| \neq 0$.
It is well-known that these functions satisfy Bochner type identities everywhere they are defined (see [SY78])

$$
\left\{\begin{align*}
\Delta \ln \left\|\partial u_{i}\right\| & =\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|^{2}-\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|^{2}-1  \tag{4.2}\\
\Delta \ln \left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\| & =-\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|^{2}+\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|^{2}-1
\end{align*}\right.
$$

where $\Delta=\Delta_{g_{\Gamma}}=\delta \delta^{*}$.
Note that, as $\Phi\left(u_{i}\right)$ is holomorphic outside $\mathfrak{p}$, the singularities of $\ln \left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|$ on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ are isolated and have the form $c \ln r$ for some $c>0$. In fact, as $J\left(u_{i}\right)>0,\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\| \neq 0$. Because $\left\|\Phi\left(u_{i}\right)\right\|=\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|$, the singularities of $\ln \left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|$ correspond to zeros of $\Phi\left(u_{i}\right)$.

Now, let's describe the behavior of $\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|$ and $\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|$ around a puncture. Let $z$ be a conformal coordinates system on $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{Г}\right)$ centered at $p$. From [Gel10, Section 2.3], the map $u_{i}$ has the following form around a puncture of angle $2 \pi \alpha$ :

$$
u_{i}(z)=\lambda_{i} z+r^{1+\epsilon} f_{i}(z)
$$

where $\lambda_{i} \in \mathbb{C}^{*}, r=|z|, \epsilon>0$ and $f$ is in some Banach space $\chi_{b}^{2, \gamma}(U)$ (where $U$ is a open neighborhood of the puncture). We use the characterization (see [Gel10, Section 2.2]):

$$
f \in \chi_{b}^{0, \gamma}(U) \Longleftrightarrow \sup _{U}|f|+\sup _{z, z^{\prime} \in U} \frac{\left|f(z)-f\left(z^{\prime}\right)\right|}{\left|\theta-\theta^{\prime}\right|^{\gamma}+\frac{\left|r-r^{\prime}\right|^{\gamma}}{\left|r+r^{\prime}\right|^{\gamma}}}<+\infty
$$

(here $z=r e^{i \theta}, z^{\prime}=r^{\prime} e^{i \theta^{\prime}}$ ) and $f \in \chi_{b}^{2, \gamma}(U)$ if $\varphi(f) \in \chi_{b}^{0, \gamma}(U)$ for all linear second order
differential operator $\varphi$. Note that in particular, $f \in \mathscr{C}^{2}(U)$. Using

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{c}
\partial_{z}=\frac{1}{2 z}\left(r \partial_{r}-i \partial_{\theta}\right) \\
\bar{\partial}_{z}=\frac{1}{2 \bar{z}}\left(r \partial_{r}+i \partial_{\theta}\right)
\end{array}\right.
$$

we get that

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
\partial_{z} u_{i} & =\lambda_{i}+r^{\epsilon} L\left(f_{i}\right) \\
\bar{\partial}_{z} u_{i} & =r^{\epsilon} \bar{L}\left(f_{i}\right)
\end{aligned}\right.
$$

where

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
L=\frac{r}{2 z}\left((1+\epsilon) I d+\partial_{r}-i \partial_{\theta}\right) \\
\bar{L}=\frac{r}{2 \bar{z}}\left((1+\epsilon) I d+\partial_{r}+i \partial_{\theta}\right) .
\end{array}\right.
$$

Let $\alpha$ (resp. $\alpha^{\prime}$ ) be the cone angle of the singularity of $g_{1}$ (resp. $g_{2}$ ) at $p$. So, from Section 2.1, there exists some bounded non vanishing functions $c_{1}$ and $c_{2}$ so that

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\sigma_{1}^{2}\left(u_{1}\right)=c_{1}^{2}\left|u_{1}\right|^{2(\alpha-1)} \\
\sigma_{2}^{2}\left(u_{2}\right)=c_{2}^{2}\left|u_{2}\right|^{2\left(\alpha^{\prime}-1\right)}
\end{array}\right.
$$

It follows that

$$
\left\{\begin{align*}
\left\|\partial u_{1}\right\|^{2} & =\rho^{-2}(z) c_{1}^{2}\left|\lambda_{1} z+r^{1+\epsilon} f_{1}\right|^{2(\alpha-1)}\left|\lambda_{1}+r^{\epsilon} L\left(f_{1}\right)\right|^{2}  \tag{4.3}\\
& =\rho^{-2}(z) c_{1}^{2}\left|\lambda_{1}\right|^{2 \alpha} r^{2(\alpha-1)}\left(1+O\left(r^{\epsilon}\right)\right) \\
\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{1}\right\|^{2} & =\rho^{-2}(z) c_{1}^{2}\left|\lambda_{1}\right|^{2(\alpha-1)} r^{2(\alpha-1)+2 \epsilon}\left|\bar{L}\left(f_{1}\right)\right|^{2}\left(1+O\left(r^{\epsilon}\right)\right)
\end{align*}\right.
$$

Proposition 4.2.2. If $\alpha_{i}<\alpha_{i}^{\prime}$ for all $i \in\{1, \ldots, n\}$, the minimal diffeomorphism $\Psi$ : $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1}\right) \longrightarrow\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{2}\right)$ of Proposition 4.2.1 is unique.

The proof follows from the stability of $\Gamma$.

Lemma 4.2.3. Under the same conditions as in Proposition 4.2.2, a minimal graph $\Gamma \in$ $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1} \oplus g_{2}\right)$ is stable.

Proof. Let $\Gamma$ be a minimal graph in $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1} \oplus g_{2}\right)$, and denote by $u_{i}$ the $i^{\text {th }}$ projection from $\Gamma$ to $\left(\Sigma, g_{i}\right)$ (for $\left.i=1,2\right)$. As $\Gamma$ is minimal, the $u_{i}$ are harmonic and $\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)=0$.

Stability of minimal graph in products of surfaces has been studied for the classical case in [Wan97]. We have the following lemma:

Lemma 4.2.4. Let $\Gamma$ be a minimal graph in $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{1} \oplus g_{2}\right)$, then the second variation of the area functional under a deformation of $\Gamma$ fixing its intersection with the singular loci is given by:

$$
\begin{equation*}
A^{\prime \prime}(\Gamma)=E^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{1}\right)+E^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{2}\right)-4 \int_{\Gamma} \frac{\left\|\Phi^{\prime}\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi^{\prime}\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|^{2}}{e\left(u_{1}\right)+e\left(u_{2}\right)} d v_{\Gamma} \tag{4.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $E_{2}^{\prime \prime}$ is the second variation of the energy of $u_{2}$ and $\Phi^{\prime}\left(u_{2}\right)$ is the variation of the Hopf differential of $u_{2}$.

Proof. By definition, the area of $\Gamma$ is given by:

$$
A=\int_{\Gamma}\left(\operatorname{det}\left(u_{1}^{*} g_{1} \oplus u_{2}^{*} g_{2}\right)\right)^{1 / 2}|d z|^{2}
$$

But we have:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{det}\left(u_{1}^{*} g_{1} \oplus u_{2}^{*} g_{2}\right) & =\operatorname{det}\left(\rho^{2}\left(e\left(u_{1}\right)+e\left(u_{2}\right)\right)|d z|^{2}+2 \Re\left(\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right)\right) \\
& =\operatorname{det}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\rho^{2}\left(e_{1}+e_{2}\right)+2 \Re\left(\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right) & -2 \Im\left(\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right) \\
-2 \Im\left(\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right) & \rho^{2}\left(e_{1}+e_{2}\right)-2 \Re\left(\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right)
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\rho^{4}\left(e\left(u_{1}\right)+e\left(u_{2}\right)\right)^{2}-4\left|\phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right|^{2},
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\Phi\left(u_{i}\right)=\phi\left(u_{i}\right) d z^{2}$. It follows that

$$
\left.A=\int_{\Gamma}\left(e\left(u_{1}\right)+e\left(u_{2}\right)\right)^{2}-4\left\|\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|^{2}\right)^{1 / 2} d v_{\Gamma} .
$$

Writing

$$
a:=\left(e\left(u_{1}\right)+e\left(u_{2}\right)\right)^{2}-4\left\|\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|^{2},
$$

we get

$$
A=\int_{\Gamma} a^{1 / 2} d v_{\Gamma} .
$$

Recall that, for $i=1,2$, we have

$$
E\left(u_{i}\right)=\int_{\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}} e\left(u_{i}\right) d v_{\Gamma} .
$$

Denote by $v_{1, t}$ and $v_{2, t}$ be the variations of $u_{1}$ and $u_{2}$ respectively corresponding to a variation $\Gamma_{t}$ of $\Gamma$. Set $\psi_{i}:=\frac{d}{d t \mid t=0} v_{i, t}$ which is a section of $u_{i}^{*} T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$. Denote by $\nabla^{u_{i}}$ the pull-back by $u_{i}$ of the Levi-Civita connection on $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{i}\right)$. In particular, we have:

$$
\left.\frac{d}{d t}\right|_{t=0} d v_{i, t}=\nabla^{u_{i}} \psi_{i} .
$$

Now we have:

$$
A^{\prime \prime}(\Gamma)=\frac{d^{2}}{d t^{2}} \left\lvert\, t=0 \quad \int_{\Gamma} a_{t}^{1 / 2} d v_{\Gamma}=\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Gamma}\left(a^{-1 / 2} a^{\prime \prime}-\frac{1}{2} a^{-3 / 2} a^{\prime 2}\right) d v_{\Gamma} .\right.
$$

But

$$
\begin{aligned}
a^{\prime} & \left.=\frac{d}{d t} \right\rvert\, t=0 \\
& \left.\left.=2\left(e\left(u_{1}\right)+e\left(v_{1, t}\right)+e\left(v_{2, t}\right)\right)\right)^{2}-4\left(\| e^{\prime}\left(u_{1}\right)+e^{\prime}\left(u_{2}\right)\right)-8\left\langle\text { v }_{1, t}\right)+\Phi\left(v_{2, t}\right) \|^{2}\right) \\
& \left.=2\left(e\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi^{\prime}\left(u_{2}\right), \Phi\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right)\left(e^{\prime}\left(u_{1}\right)\right\rangle e^{\prime}\left(u_{2}\right)\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
a^{\prime \prime} & =\frac{d^{2}}{d t^{2}}{ }_{t t=0}\left(\left(e\left(v_{1, t}\right)+e\left(v_{2, t}\right)\right)^{2}-4\left(\left\|\Phi\left(v_{1, t}\right)+\Phi\left(v_{2, t}\right)\right\|^{2}\right)\right. \\
& =2\left(e^{\prime}\left(u_{1}\right)+e^{\prime}\left(u_{2}\right)\right)^{2}+2\left(e\left(u_{1}\right)+e\left(u_{2}\right)\right)\left(e^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{1}\right)+e^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{2}\right)\right)-8\left\|\Phi^{\prime}\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi^{\prime}\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence,

$$
a^{-1 / 2} a^{\prime \prime}-\frac{1}{2} a^{-3 / 2} a^{\prime 2}=2\left(e^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{1}\right)+e^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{2}\right)\right)-8 \frac{\left\|\Phi^{\prime}\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi^{\prime}\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|^{2}}{e\left(u_{1}\right)+e\left(u_{2}\right)} .
$$

It follows

$$
A^{\prime \prime}(\Gamma)=E^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{1}\right)+E^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{2}\right)-4 \int_{\Gamma} \frac{\left\|\Phi^{\prime}\left(u_{1}\right)+\Phi^{\prime}\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|^{2}}{e\left(u_{1}\right)+e\left(u_{2}\right)} d v_{\Gamma}
$$

Now, as pointed out in [Wan97], such a variation can be realized as a variation of $u_{2}$ only since the variation of $u_{1}$ can be interpreted as a change of coordinates which does not change the area functional. So, setting $\psi_{1}=0$, we get

$$
A^{\prime \prime}(\Gamma)=E^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{2}\right)-4 \int_{\Gamma} \frac{\left\|\Phi^{\prime}\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|^{2}}{e\left(u_{1}\right)+e\left(u_{2}\right)} d v_{\Gamma}
$$

Writing $w_{i}:=\ln \frac{\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|}{\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|}$ and using equation (4.2), we obtain:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Delta w_{i} & =\Delta \ln \left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|-\Delta \ln \left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\| \\
& =2\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|^{2}-2\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|^{2} \\
& =2\|\Phi\|\left(\frac{\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|}{\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|}-\left(\frac{\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|}{\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|}\right)^{-1}\right) \\
& =4\|\Phi\| \sinh w_{i}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\|\Phi\|=\left\|\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)\right\|=\left\|\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|$. That is, $w_{1}$ and $w_{2}$ satisfy the same equation.
As $\|\Phi\|=\left\|\partial u_{1}\right\|\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{1}\right\|=\left\|\partial u_{2}\right\|\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{2}\right\|$, then $\frac{\left\|\partial u_{2}\right\|}{\left\|\partial u_{1}\right\|}=\frac{\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{1}\right\|}{\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{2}\right\|}$. Moreover, as $J\left(u_{i}\right)=$ $\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|^{2}-\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{i}\right\|^{2}>0$, then $\left\|\partial u_{i}\right\|>0$ and $\frac{\left\|\partial u_{2}\right\|}{\left\|\partial u_{1}\right\|}\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{1}\right\|$ does not vanish. It follows that $w_{2}-w_{1}$ is a regular function on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ satisfying:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta\left(w_{2}-w_{1}\right)=4\|\Phi\|\left(\sinh w_{2}-\sinh w_{1}\right) \tag{4.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let's study the behavior of $w_{1}-w_{2}$ at a singularity $p \in \mathfrak{p}$. Using the same notation as above, the norm of the Hopf differentials satisfy:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho^{2}(z)\left\|\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)\right\|(z) & =\sigma_{1}^{2}\left(u_{1}\right)\left|\partial_{z} u_{1}\right|\left|\partial_{z} \bar{u}_{1}\right| \\
& =c_{1}^{2}\left|\lambda_{1} z+r^{1+\epsilon} f_{1}\right|^{2(\alpha-1)}\left|\lambda_{1}+r^{\epsilon} L\left(f_{1}\right)\right|\left|r^{\epsilon} \bar{L}\left(f_{1}\right)\right| \\
& =c_{1}^{2}\left|\bar{L}\left(f_{1}\right)\right|\left|\lambda_{i}\right|^{2 \alpha-1} r^{2(\alpha-1)+\epsilon}\left(1+O\left(r^{\epsilon}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho^{2}(z)\left\|\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|(z) & =\sigma_{1}^{2}\left(u_{2}\right)\left|\partial_{z} u_{2}\right|\left|\partial_{z} \bar{u}_{2}\right| \\
& =c_{2}^{2}\left|\lambda_{2} z+r^{1+\epsilon} f_{2}\right|^{2\left(\alpha^{\prime}-1\right)}\left|\lambda_{2}+r^{\epsilon} L\left(f_{2}\right)\right|\left|r^{\epsilon} \bar{L}\left(f_{2}\right)\right| \\
& =c_{2}^{2}\left|\bar{L}\left(f_{2}\right)\right|\left|\lambda_{i}\right|^{2 \alpha^{\prime}-1} r^{2\left(\alpha^{\prime}-1\right)+\epsilon}\left(1+O\left(r^{\epsilon}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence, using $\left\|\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)\right\|=\left\|\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|$,

$$
\left|\frac{\bar{L}\left(f_{1}\right)}{\bar{L}\left(f_{2}\right)}\right|=r^{2\left(\alpha^{\prime}-\alpha\right)} C
$$

where $C$ is a non-vanishing bounded function. Now, using equation (4.3), we obtain:

$$
w_{i}=\ln \left(\frac{\left|\lambda_{i}\right|}{r^{\epsilon}\left|\bar{L}\left(f_{i}\right)\right|}\left(1+O\left(r^{\epsilon}\right)\right)\right)=\ln \left(\frac{\left|\lambda_{i}\right|}{r^{\epsilon}\left|\bar{L}\left(f_{i}\right)\right|}\right)+O\left(r^{\epsilon}\right) .
$$

In particular,

$$
\begin{equation*}
w_{2}-w_{1}=2\left(\alpha-\alpha^{\prime}\right) \ln r+C^{\prime} \tag{4.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $C^{\prime}$ is a bounded function. As $\alpha-\alpha^{\prime}>0, w_{2}-w_{1}$ tends to $-\infty$ at the singularities.
So we can apply the maximum principle to equation (4.5) (recall that the LaplaceBeltrami operator in the equation has negative spectrum hence is negative at a local maximum), and we obtain that $w_{2} \leq w_{1}$. Using $\left\|\Phi\left(u_{1}\right)\right\|=\left\|\Phi\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|=\|\Phi\|$, we finally obtain:

$$
\left\|\partial u_{2}\right\| \leq\left\|\partial u_{1}\right\|
$$

Let's consider the function $f(x)=x+\|\Phi\|^{2} x^{-1}$ defined on $\mathbb{R}_{>0}$. Its derivative is $f^{\prime}(x)=1-\|\Phi\|^{2} x^{-2}$, so $f$ is increasing for $x \geq\|\Phi\|$. As $J\left(u_{2}\right)>0$,

$$
\left\|\partial u_{2}\right\|^{2} \geq\left\|\partial u_{2}\right\|\left\|\bar{\partial} u_{2}\right\|=\frac{\|\Phi\|}{2}
$$

Applying $f$ to $\left\|\partial u_{2}\right\|^{2} \leq\left\|\partial u_{1}\right\|^{2}$, we get

$$
e\left(u_{2}\right) \leq e\left(u_{1}\right)
$$

So, from equation (4.4), we obtain:

$$
A^{\prime \prime} \geq E_{2}^{\prime \prime}-2 \int_{\Omega} \frac{\left\|\Phi^{\prime}\left(u_{2}\right)\right\|^{2}}{e\left(u_{2}\right)} \operatorname{vol}_{\Gamma}
$$

Let $\psi: \left.=\frac{d}{d t} \right\rvert\, t=0$, $v_{t}$ be a deformation of $u_{2}$ (so $\psi$ is a section of $u_{2}^{*} T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ ). We have the following expression (see e.g [Smi75, Equation 2]):

$$
E^{\prime \prime}\left(u_{2}\right)=\int_{\Gamma}\left(\left\langle\nabla^{u_{2}} \psi, \nabla^{u_{2}} \psi\right\rangle-t r_{g_{\Gamma}} R^{g_{2}}\left(d u_{2}, \psi, \psi, d u_{2}\right)\right) d v_{\Gamma}
$$

where $R^{g_{2}}$ is the curvature tensor on $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{2}\right), \nabla^{u_{2}}$ is the pull-back by $u_{2}$ of the Levi-Civita connection on $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{2}\right)$ and the scalar product is taken with respect to the metric $g_{\Gamma}^{*} \otimes u_{2}^{*} g_{2}$ on $T^{*} \Gamma \otimes u_{2}^{*} T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$. Computing $\Phi^{\prime}$, we get:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Phi^{\prime} & =\frac{d}{d t}{ }_{\mid t=0} v_{t}^{*} g_{2}\left(\partial_{z}, \partial_{z}\right) d z^{2} \\
& =\left.\frac{d}{d t}\right|_{t=0} g_{2}\left(d v_{t}\left(\partial_{z}\right), d v_{t}\left(\partial_{z}\right)\right) d z^{2} \\
& =2 g_{2}\left(\nabla^{u_{2}} \psi\left(\partial_{z}\right), d u_{2}\left(\partial_{z}\right)\right) d z^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

That is

$$
\left\|\Phi^{\prime}\right\|^{2}=4 \sigma^{2}\left(u_{2}\right)\left|\left\langle\nabla^{u_{2}} \psi\left(\partial_{z}\right), d u_{2}\left(\partial_{z}\right)\right\rangle\right|^{2}
$$

(where $\langle.,$.$\rangle is the scalar product with respect to g_{2}$ ). By Cauchy-Schwarz and equation (4.1), we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\|\Phi^{\prime}\right\|^{2} & \leq 4 \sigma^{2}(u)\left|\left\langle\nabla^{u_{2}} \psi\left(\partial_{z}\right), \overline{\nabla^{u_{2}} \psi\left(\partial_{z}\right)}\right\rangle\right|\left|\left\langle d u_{2}\left(\partial_{z}\right), \overline{d u_{2}\left(\partial_{z}\right)}\right\rangle\right| \\
& \leq \frac{1}{4}\left\|\nabla^{u_{2}} \psi\right\|^{2}\left\|d u_{2}\right\|^{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Hence,

$$
\int_{\Gamma} \frac{\left\|\Phi^{\prime}\right\|^{2}}{e\left(u_{2}\right)} \operatorname{vol}_{\Gamma} \leq \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Gamma}\left\langle\nabla^{u} \psi, \nabla^{u} \psi\right\rangle \operatorname{vol}_{\Gamma}
$$

Finally, we obtain:

$$
A^{\prime \prime} \geq-\int_{\Gamma} t r_{g_{\Gamma}} R^{g_{2}}(d u, \psi, \psi, d u) d v_{\Gamma}
$$

But as the sectional curvature of $\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}, g_{2}\right)$ is -1 , the right-hand side of the last equation is strictly positive (for a non zero $\psi$ ). So $\Gamma$ is strictly stable.

Now, using the classical estimates (see [ES64, Proposition p.126] or the proof of lemma 4.2.4),

$$
\operatorname{Area}(\Gamma) \leq E(\Psi)
$$

and equality holds if and only if $\Psi$ is a minimal immersion. It follows from the stability of $\Gamma$ that the critical points of $\mathscr{E}_{g_{1}}+\mathscr{E}_{g_{2}}$ can only be minima. But a proper function whose unique extrema are minima with non-degenerate Hessian admits a unique minimum. So $\Psi$ is the unique minimal diffeomorphism isotopic to the identity.

## Chapter 5

## Perspectives and Future Work

This thesis brings a set of natural questions and generalizations that we enumerate here. Some of them are related or extracted from $\left[\mathrm{BBD}^{+} 12\right]$ :

### 5.1 CMC foliation

Given an AdS GHM manifold with particles ( $M, g$ ), is it foliated by Constant Mean Curvature space-like surfaces?

In the classical case, it has been proved by Barbot, Béguin and Zeghib in [BBZ07].

### 5.2 Spin-particles AdS geometry

Given $\alpha \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)$ and $\sigma>0$, one can consider the space obtained by cutting AdS ${ }^{3}$ along two time-like half-plane intersecting along the central time-like curve and making an angle $2 \pi \alpha$. Then, glue the two wedges by the elliptic transformation $\varphi_{\sigma, \alpha}$ composed by the rotation $r_{\alpha}$ of angle $2 \pi(1-\alpha)$ fixing the central curve and the translation $t_{\sigma}$ of (causal) length $\sigma$ parallel to the central axis. We call this model the local model for AdS space-times with spin-particles and denote it $\mathrm{AdS}_{\alpha, \sigma}^{3}$.

One can define an AdS manifold with spin-particles as a Lorentz manifold of constant curvature -1 outside a singular set which is locally modelled on $\mathrm{AdS}_{\alpha, \sigma}^{3}$. It follows that the holonomy of an AdS manifold with spin-particles around a singular line is given (up to conjugation) by the elliptic transformation $\varphi_{\sigma, \alpha}$ described above. To compute the right and left action of $\varphi_{\sigma, \alpha}$ on $\mathbb{R P}^{1}$, we first fix $P_{0}$ to be the totally geodesic plane dual to the point $x_{\infty}$ lying at infinity on the central axis in the Klein model of AdS ${ }^{3}$ (see Section 1.3.1). $P_{0}$ provides an identification of the boundary $\partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ with $\mathbb{R P}^{1} \times \mathbb{R P}^{1}$ and, in this identification, the boundary $\partial P_{0}$ embeds diagonally in $\mathbb{R P}^{1} \times \mathbb{R}^{1}$.

- The action $r_{\alpha}$ on $\partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ sends a point $(x, y) \in \mathbb{R P}^{1} \times \mathbb{R P}^{1}$ to $(x+2 \pi(1-\alpha), y+$ $2 \pi(1-\alpha)$ ), so the right and left part of $r_{\alpha}$ are two rotations on angle $2 \pi(1-\alpha)$ in $P S L_{2}(\mathbb{R})$.
- To compute the action of $t_{\sigma}$ on $\partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$, let $l_{r} \subset \partial \mathrm{AdS}^{3}$ be a line of the right family foliating $\partial \operatorname{AdS}^{3}$ (see Section 1.3.1) intersecting $\partial P_{0}$ at $x$. It follows that the line $t_{\sigma}\left(l_{r}\right)$ belongs to the right family and intersects $\partial P_{0}$ at $x+\sigma$. In the same way, if $l_{l}$ is a line of the left family intersecting $P_{0}$ at $x$, its image $t_{\sigma}\left(l_{l}\right)$ intersects $P_{0}$ at $x-\sigma$ (see Figure 5.1). We obtain that the action of $t_{\sigma}$ on $\mathbb{R P}^{1} \times \mathbb{R P}^{1}$ is given by $t_{\sigma}(x, y)=(x-\sigma, y+\sigma)$.


Figure 5.1: Action of $t_{\sigma}$

We finally get that the left and right part of the holonomy $\varphi_{\sigma, \alpha}$ are two rotations of angles $2 \pi(1-\alpha)-\sigma$ and $2 \pi(1-\alpha)+\sigma$ respectively.

This kind of singularities has been studied by Barbot and Meusburger [BM12] in the flat case. In particluar, they defined a good notion of global hyperbolicity.

It is quite natural to wonder if we can interpret the minimal diffeomorphism of Main Theorem 3 as some "maximal surface" in a Globally Hyperbolic AdS space-time with spinparticles. It seems possible that the defect of angles between the two hyperbolic metrics of Main Theorem 3 is reflected in the spin of the particles.

### 5.3 One-harmonic maps between singular surfaces

A natural generalization of Main Theorem 3 would be to consider a pair of negatively curved metrics on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ with (possibly different) conical singularities of angle $\alpha$ and $\alpha^{\prime} \in$ $\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)^{n}$. One can ask, as in [TV95], if there exists a global minimaizer of the $L^{1}$-norm of the $\mathbb{C}$-linear part of the differential of diffeomorphisms isotopic to the identity. Such a minimizer would correspond to minimal diffeomorphisms preserving the curvature form.

It seems possible that the same kind of arguments as in [TV95] could be used to answer this question. We thank Francesco Bonsante for suggesting this question.

### 5.4 Surfaces of constant Gauss curvature in singular hyperbolic ends

Let $\alpha=\left(\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}\right) \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)^{n}$. A hyperbolic end with cone singularities of angle $\alpha$ is a (singular) metric on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times[0,+\infty)$ which is hyperbolic outside the lines $d_{i}:=p_{i} \times[0,+\infty)$
where $p_{i} \in \mathfrak{p}$ and carries a conical singularity of angle $2 \pi \alpha_{i}$ at the $d_{i}$. Such a metric has to be complete at infinity and its restriction to the boundary component $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times\{0\}$ is a concave pleated surface (with cone singularities). Natural examples for these singular hyperbolic ends are the complement of the convex core in a quasi-Fuchsian manifold with particles (see e.g. [KS07, LS14, MS09]).

For $k>0$ and $g_{1}, g_{2} \in \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$, it follows from Main Theorem 1 that there exists a unique $b \in \Gamma\left(\operatorname{End}\left(T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)\right)$ self-adjoint Codazzi operator whose determinant is equal to 1 and such that $g_{2} \cong g_{1}(b ., b$.$) . It follows that the operator k b \in \Gamma\left(\operatorname{End}\left(T \Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)\right)$ is self-adjoint, Codazzi, and so corresponds to the shape operator of a surface $S$ embedded in a hyperbolic end. Such a surface has constant Gauss curvature $K=-1-k^{2}$ and its first and third fundamental forms are conformal to $g_{1}$ and $g_{2}$ respectively.

It follows that we constructed a map

$$
\Phi_{k}: \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \times \mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) \longrightarrow \mathscr{E}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) .
$$

We can wonder is this map is one-to-one. In the classical case (that is without conical singularities), it has been proved by Labourie [Lab92].

### 5.5 Maximal surfaces in AdS space-times with interacting particles

Another interesting case of AdS manifolds with particles is the one of "interacting particles" as studied in [BBS11, BBS14]. When we allow the particles in a AdS space-time to have cone-angles in $[\pi, 2 \pi]$, then the distance between two particles is not bounded from below anymore. In particular, we have a phenomenon of interaction and the singular locus is not a disjoint set of time-like lines but a graph.

A natural question is about the existence of a maximal surface in such AdS GHM space-times.

## Notations

- $\Sigma$ : closed oriented connected surface of genus $g>1$.
- $\mathscr{U} \Sigma$ the unit tangent bundle of $\Sigma$.
- $\mathscr{M}_{-1}(\Sigma)$ : set of metrics on $\Sigma$ of constant curvature -1 .
- $\mathscr{D}_{0}(\Sigma)$ : set of diffeomorphisms of $\Sigma$ isotopic to the identity.
- $\mathscr{F}(\Sigma)=\mathscr{M}_{-1}(\Sigma) / \mathscr{D}_{0}(\Sigma)$ : the Fricke space of $\Sigma$, that is the space of marked hyperbolic structures on $\Sigma$.
- $\mathscr{T}(\Sigma)$ : the Teichmüller space of $\Sigma$, that is the space of marked conformal structures on $\Sigma$.
- $\mathscr{A}(\Sigma)$ : the moduli space of AdS GHM structures on $\Sigma \times \mathbb{R}$ (see Section 1.3.2).
- $\mathscr{H}(\Sigma)$ : the moduli space of maximal AdS germs on $\Sigma$ (see Section 1.3.4).
- $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}:=\Sigma \backslash \mathfrak{p}$ where $\mathfrak{p}=\left(p_{1}, \ldots, p_{n}\right) \subset \Sigma$.
- $\mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ : set of hyperbolic metrics on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ with cone singularities of angle $\alpha \in\left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right)^{n}$ (see Section 2.1.2).
- $\mathscr{D}_{0}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ : set of diffeomorphisms of $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ isotopic to the identity (where the isotopies fix $\mathfrak{p}$ pointwise).
- $\mathscr{F}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)=\mathscr{M}_{-1}^{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right) / \mathscr{D}_{0}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ : the Fricke space with cone singularities of angles $\alpha$ (see Definition 2.1.3).
- $\mathscr{T}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ : the Teichmüller space of $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$.
- $\mathscr{A}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ : the moduli space of AdS GHM structures on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}} \times \mathbb{R}$ with particles of angle $\alpha$ (see Section 2.2).
- $\mathscr{H}_{\alpha}\left(\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}\right)$ : the moduli space of maximal AdS germs with particles on $\Sigma_{\mathfrak{p}}$ (see Section 2.2.3).

For $E \longrightarrow(M, g)$ a vector bundle over a Riemannian manifold with connection $\nabla$, we denote:

- $\Gamma(E)$ : the space of smooth sections of $E$.
- $\Omega^{k}(M, E)$ : the space of $k$-forms on $M$ with value in $E$ (note that $\Omega^{k}(M, E)=$ $\left.\Gamma\left(\bigwedge^{k} T^{*} M \otimes E\right)\right)$.
- $d_{\nabla}: \Omega^{k}(M, E) \longrightarrow \Omega^{k+1}(M, E)$ the differential of vector-valued forms on $M$.
- $d_{\nabla}^{*}: \Omega^{k+1}(M, E) \longrightarrow \Omega^{k}(M, E)$ the dual of $d_{\nabla}$.
- $S^{k}(M)$ : the bundle of symmetric $k$-tensors on $M$.
- $\operatorname{End}(E)$ : the bundle of endomorphisms of $E$.


## Bibliography

[AAW00] R. Aiyama, K. Akutagawa, and T. Y. H. Wan. Minimal maps between the hyperbolic discs and generalized Gauss maps of maximal surfaces in the antide Sitter 3-space. Tohoku Math. J. (2), 52(3):415-429, 2000.
$\left[\mathrm{ABB}^{+} 07\right]$ L. Andersson, T. Barbot, R. Benedetti, F. Bonsante, W. M. Goldman, F. Labourie, K. P. Scannell, and J.-M. Schlenker. Notes on: "Lorentz spacetimes of constant curvature" [Geom. Dedicata 126 (2007), 3-45; mr2328921] by G. Mess. Geom. Dedicata, 126:47-70, 2007.
[ABBZ12] L. Andersson, T. Barbot, F. Béguin, and A. Zeghib. Cosmological time versus CMC time in spacetimes of constant curvature. Asian J. Math., 16(1):37-87, 2012.
[ $\left.\mathrm{Al}^{\prime} 68\right]$ S. I. Al'ber. Spaces of mappings into a manifold of negative curvature. Dokl. Akad. Nauk SSSR, 178:13-16, 1968.
$\left[\mathrm{BBD}^{+} 12\right]$ T. Barbot, F. Bonsante, J. Danciger, W.M. Goldman, F. Guéritaud, F. Kassel, K. Krasnov, J.-M. Schlenker, and A. Zeghib. Some open questions on Anti-de Sitter geometry. arXiv:1205.6103, 2012.
[BBS11] T. Barbot, F. Bonsante, and J.-M. Schlenker. Collisions of particles in locally AdS spacetimes I. Local description and global examples. Comm. Math. Phys., 308(1):147-200, 2011.
[BBS14] T. Barbot, F. Bonsante, and J.-M. Schlenker. Collisions of particles in locally AdS spacetimes II. Moduli of globally hyperbolic spaces. Comm. Math. Phys., 327(3):691-735, 2014.
[BBZ07] T. Barbot, F. Béguin, and A. Zeghib. Constant mean curvature foliations of globally hyperbolic spacetimes locally modelled on $\mathrm{AdS}_{3}$. Geometriae Dedicata, 126(1):71-129, 2007.
[BG00] R. Benedetti and E. Guadagnini. Geometric cone surfaces and $(2+1)$-gravity coupled to particles. Nuclear Phys. B, 588(1-2):436-450, 2000.
[BM12] T. Barbot and C. Meusburger. Particles with spin in stationary flat spacetimes. Geom. Dedicata, 161:23-50, 2012.
[BS09] F. Bonsante and J.-M. Schlenker. AdS manifolds with particles and earthquakes on singular surfaces. Geom. Funct. Anal., 19(1):41-82, 2009.
[Car98] S. Carlip. Quantum gravity in $2+1$ dimensions. Cambridge Monographs on Mathematical Physics. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1998.
[CBG69] Y. Choquet-Bruhat and R. Geroch. Global aspects of the cauchy problem in general relativity. Communications in Mathematical Physics, 14(4):329-335, 1969.
[Che80] J. Cheeger. On the Hodge theory of Riemannian pseudomanifolds. In Geometry of the Laplace operator (Proc. Sympos. Pure Math., Univ. Hawaii, Honolulu, Hawaii, 1979), Proc. Sympos. Pure Math., XXXVI, pages 91-146. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, R.I., 1980.
[Cor88] K. Corlette. Flat $G$-bundles with canonical metrics. J. Differential Geom., 28(3):361-382, 1988.
[Don87] S. K. Donaldson. Twisted harmonic maps and the self-duality equations. Proc. London Math. Soc. (3), 55(1):127-131, 1987.
[ES64] J. J. Eells and J. H. Sampson. Harmonic mappings of Riemannian manifolds. Amer. J. Math., 86:109-160, 1964.
[FT84] A. E. Fischer and A. J. Tromba. On the Weil-Petersson metric on Teichmüller space. Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 284(1):319-335, 1984.
[Gel10] J. Gell-Redman. Harmonic maps into conic surfaces with cone angles less than $2 \pi$. arXiv:1010.4156, 2010.
[Ger83] C. Gerhardt. H-surfaces in Lorentzian manifolds. Comm. Math. Phys., 89(4):523-553, 1983.
[Gol88] W. Goldman. Topological components of spaces of representations. Invent. Math., 93(3):557-607, 1988.
[GT01] D. Gilbarg and N. S. Trudinger. Elliptic partial differential equations of second order. Classics in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2001. Reprint of the 1998 edition.
[Har67] P. Hartman. On homotopic harmonic maps. Canad. J. Math., 19:673-687, 1967.
[Hit92] N. J. Hitchin. Lie groups and Teichmüller space. Topology, 31(3):449-473, 1992.
[Hop51] H. Hopf. Über Flächen mit einer Relation zwischen den Hauptkrümmungen. Math. Nachr., 4:232-249, 1951.
[JMR11] T. D Jeffres, R. Mazzeo, and Y. A Rubinstein. Kähler-Einstein metrics with edge singularities. arXiv:1105.5216, 2011.
[KS07] K. Krasnov and J.-M. Schlenker. Minimal surfaces and particles in 3-manifolds. Geom. Dedicata, 126:187-254, 2007.
[KS08] K. Krasnov and J.-M. Schlenker. On the renormalized volume of hyperbolic 3-manifolds. Comm. Math. Phys., 279(3):637-668, 2008.
[KS12] K. Krasnov and J.-M. Schlenker. The Weil-Petersson metric and the renormalized volume of hyperbolic 3-manifolds. In Handbook of Teichmüller theory. Volume III, volume 17 of IRMA Lect. Math. Theor. Phys., pages 779-819. Eur. Math. Soc., Zürich, 2012.
[Kuw96] E. Kuwert. Harmonic maps between flat surfaces with conical singularities. Math. Z., 221(3):421-436, 1996.
[Lab92] F. Labourie. Surfaces convexes dans l'espace hyperbolique et $\mathbb{C P}^{1}$-structures. J. London Math. Soc. (2), 45(3):549-565, 1992.
[Lab08] F. Labourie. Cross ratios, Anosov representations and the energy functional on Teichmüller space. Ann. Sci. Éc. Norm. Supér. (4), 41(3):437-469, 2008.
[Lam12] E. J. Lamb. The Hopf differential and harmonic maps between branched hyperbolic structures. Thesis from Rice University, 2012.
[LS14] C. Lecuire and J.-M. Schlenker. The convex core of quasifuchsian manifolds with particles. Geom. Topol., 18(4):2309-2373, 2014.
[McO88] R. C. McOwen. Point singularities and conformal metrics on Riemann surfaces. Proc. Amer. Math. Soc., 103(1):222-224, 1988.
[Mes07] G. Mess. Lorentz spacetimes of constant curvature. Geom. Dedicata, 126:3-45, 2007.
[Mon05a] G. Montconquiol. Déformation de métriques Einstein sur des variétés à singularité conique. Thèse de l'Université Paul Sabatier, 2005.
[Mon05b] G. Montcouquiol. On the rigidity of hyperbolic cone-manifolds. C. R. Math. Acad. Sci. Paris, 340(9):677-682, 2005.
[MRS13] R. Mazzeo, Y. A Rubinstein, and N. Sesum. Ricci flow on surfaces with conic singularities. arXiv:1306.6688, 2013.
[MS09] S. Moroianu and J.-M. Schlenker. Quasi-Fuchsian manifolds with particles. J. Differential Geom., 83(1):75-129, 2009.
[MW93] M. J. Micallef and J. G. Wolfson. The second variation of area of minimal surfaces in four-manifolds. Math. Ann., 295(2):245-267, 1993.
[Sam78] J. H. Sampson. Some properties and applications of harmonic mappings. Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4), 11(2):211-228, 1978.
[Sch93] R. M. Schoen. The role of harmonic mappings in rigidity and deformation problems. In Complex geometry (Osaka, 1990), volume 143 of Lecture Notes in Pure and Appl. Math., pages 179-200. Dekker, New York, 1993.
[Sch98] J.-M. Schlenker. Métriques sur les polyèdres hyperboliques convexes. J. Differential Geom., 48(2):323-405, 1998.
[Sch12] K. Schmüdgen. Unbounded self-adjoint operators on Hilbert space, volume 265 of Graduate Texts in Mathematics. Springer, Dordrecht, 2012.
[Smi75] R. T. Smith. The second variation formula for harmonic mappings. Proc. Amer. Math. Soc., 47:229-236, 1975.
[Spi79] M. Spivak. A comprehensive introduction to differential geometry. Vol. III. Publish or Perish, Inc., Wilmington, Del., second edition, 1979.
[ST11] G. Schumacher and S. Trapani. Weil-Petersson geometry for families of hyperbolic conical Riemann surfaces. Michigan Math. J., 60(1):3-33, 2011.
[SY78] R. Schoen and S. T. Yau. On univalent harmonic maps between surfaces. Invent. Math., 44(3):265-278, 1978.
[Tau04] C. H. Taubes. Minimal surfaces in germs of hyperbolic 3-manifolds. In Proceedings of the Casson Fest, volume 7 of Geom. Topol. Monogr., pages 69-100 (electronic). Geom. Topol. Publ., Coventry, 2004.
[Tei40] O. Teichmüller. Extremale quasikonforme Abbildungen und quadratische Differentiale. Abh. Preuss. Akad. Wiss. Math.-Nat. Kl., 1939(22):197, 1940.
[tH93] G. 't Hooft. The evolution of gravitating point particles in $2+1$ dimensions. Classical Quantum Gravity, 10(5):1023-1038, 1993.
[tH96] G. 't Hooft. Quantization of point particles in (2+1)-dimensional gravity and spacetime discreteness. Classical Quantum Gravity, 13(5):1023-1039, 1996.
[Tou13] J. Toulisse. Maximal surfaces in anti-de sitter 3-manifolds with particles. arXiv:1312.2724, 2013.
[Tou14] J. Toulisse. Minimal diffeomorphism between hyperbolic surfaces with cone singularities. arXiv:1411.2656, 2014.
[Tro91] M. Troyanov. Prescribing curvature on compact surfaces with conical singularities. Trans. Amer. Math. Soc., 324(2):793-821, 1991.
[Tro92] A. J. Tromba. Teichmüller theory in Riemannian geometry. Lectures in Mathematics ETH Zürich. Birkhäuser Verlag, Basel, 1992. Lecture notes prepared by Jochen Denzler.
[TV95] S. Trapani and G. Valli. One-harmonic maps on Riemann surfaces. Comm. Anal. Geom., 3(3-4):645-681, 1995.
[Wan97] T. Y. H. Wan. Stability of minimal graphs in products of surfaces. In Geometry from the Pacific Rim (Singapore, 1994), pages 395-401. de Gruyter, Berlin, 1997.
[Wol89] M. Wolf. The Teichmüller theory of harmonic maps. J. Differential Geom., 29(2):449-479, 1989.

